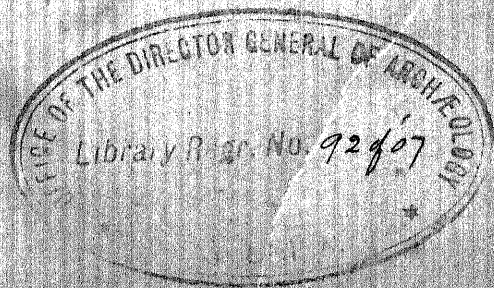


UDÂNAM.



Pali Text Society.

UDĀNAM.

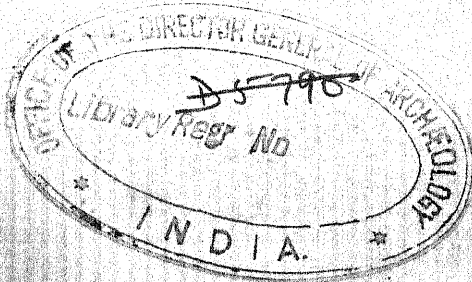
9176



EDITED BY

PAUL STEINTHAL,

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY.



BPa3  
Uda/Ste

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.



HERTFORD:  
PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 9.176 .....

Date ..... 1.8.57 .....

Call No. .... BPa 3 .....

uda/ste

TO

PROFESSOR HERMANN OLDENBERG

AS A

TOKEN OF HIS THANKFUL RESPECT

THIS EDITION OF THE UDÂNA IS DEDICATED

BY THE AUTHOR.



## ERRATA.

- Page 1, line 8 from the bottom : *place a comma after upādānam.*  
,, 4, note <sup>5</sup>, *read : C Pāvāyam for C cāvāyam.*  
,, 5, line 11 from the bottom : *place a point after ahoṣi.*  
,, 14, line 6 from above, *read telassa for telassā.*  
,, 15, note <sup>5</sup>, *read : A. mostly Koliya° for A. mostly Koliyo°.*  
,, 17, line 5 from the bottom : *divide sad-dhim for sadd-him.*  
,, 18, line 10 from the bottom, *read samayena for samayeno.*  
,, 23, line 2, *read upanidhim for upanidhim.*  
,, 25, line 2 from the bottom : *place a comma before yassaṃ.*  
,, 28, line 6, *read udānam for udānem.*  
,, 35, line 4, *read Meghiyo for Mehiyo.*  
,, 35, note <sup>5</sup>, *read anvāsanno 'ti pi pāṭho for anvasanno 'ti pi pāṭho.*  
,, 36, line 20, *read Meghiya for Meghiyo.*  
,, 38, line 8 from the bottom : *read sappiṃ for sappi.*  
,, 38, penultimate line, *read sappinā for sappenā.*  
,, 42, line 7 from the bottom, *read evaṃ me sutam for evaṃ me sutam.*  
,, 43, line 7 from the bottom, *read piṇḍapāta for piṇḍadāta.*  
,, 43, line 3 from the bottom, *read paribbājāka for paribhājāka.*  
,, 45, last line, *read kalandakanivāpe for kalandaka nivāpe.*  
,, 47, verse 1, *read evaṃ piyo for evaṃ pi so.*  
,, 48, line 4 from the bottom, *read khv for kho.*  
,, 53, line 9 from the bottom, *insert Sarabhū after Aciravatī.*  
,, 55, line 15, *read samghassa for samghossa.*  
,, 56, line 13, *read ayam (pi) for ayam.*  
,, 64, line 3, *place a colon after vācā.*  
,, 64, line 18, *read yāva deva for yavad eva, as in line 16.*  
,, 65, line 6, *ekasātā should have been spaced.*

## PREFACE.

---

IN preparing the present edition of the *Uddāna* I have made use of the following MSS. :—

A. MS. of the India Office, Burmese writing.

B. MS. presented to the Pāli Text Society by the Thera Sūriyagoda Sonuttara in Kandy, Sinhalese writing.

D. Copy made for Professor Rhys Davids at Kaluttara, Ceylon, in 1885. Sinhalese characters. The first MS. was kindly lent to me by Dr. Rost, the two latter MSS. by Professor Rhys Davids, who was also good enough to let me have the use of a MS. of a commentary<sup>1</sup> entitled the *Paramattha-dīpanī*, copied, 1884, in Ceylon, in Sinhalese writing, for the Pāli Text Society through the kind intervention of Gooneratne Mudaliyar. This latter, which I quote as C, could only occasionally be employed for the restoration of the text, many passages being only paraphrased, not cited. There is no doubt but that the Commentator quotes several various readings not existing in our MSS.

Of these MSS. of the text, the most reliable is A, although some few errors in spelling, bb for pp, ñc for ñj, are found in it, and we cannot depend upon it in the matter of the use of Anusvāra, and of the marks of quantity. D, a less correct MS. than A, but a better one than B, has several blunders common with A, from which it may be concluded that the two MSS. have been derived from the same original.

---

<sup>1</sup> This commentary is attributed to Dharmapāla, who was a native of Kāñchīpura in South India in the sixth century, and one of the most distinguished of the band of scholars whose labours have made Nālanda famous. Huan Tsang, in Book X. of the "Records of Western Countries," gives an account of his conversion, and elsewhere makes frequent mention of him as a champion of the faith.



(Comp. V. 3, *saccavādi for paccapādi*; V. 6, *vassam vuṭṭhassa* is omitted; VI. 1, *Ānandacetiyaṃ for Sārandadacetiyaṃ*; VI. 2, *ciraṃ for e' idam*; VI. 5, *andhā bha viśīdanti for antarā ca viśīdanti*; VIII. 5, *viviccamāno for viriccamāno*, etc., etc.) Probably D had a Burmese original, by which many of these common blunders may be very well understood, for instance *te for vo*, V. 4; *andhā bha for antarā*, VI. 5. The errors of A and D often also have passed into the quotations of C, compare VI. 1, C *Ānandacetiyaṃ* (see above); IV. 8, *ACD pacca for pecca*; VI. 9, *iti soke for iti h' eke*; V. 3, *saccavādi* (see above), etc. But there often follows in C, in spite of the wrong citation, a right interpretation.

B is, on the whole, a less correct MS. than A, and even than D, for it abounds with confusions between similar letters, as c and p, l and s, g and t respectively n, etc., with gaps and transpositions. But, on the other hand, B, in places corrupted in D and A, produces more correct readings, cf. IV. 9, *ucchinnabhavataṇhassa* [AD *ṭaṇhāya*]; III. 2, *yassam disāyaṃ* [AD *āyāma*]; V. 3, *paccapādi*; IV. 4, *āsādesi* [āsāresi]; etc. Only a few blunders are common to B with A and D (*comp. vippakathā for ṭā*, II. 2, III. 8. 9, *samatitthikā for ṭittikā*, VIII. 6, in the first place C corrects the reading *vippakathā* to the true reading *ṭā*, in the second place C quotes the good reading, see the note which I have there quoted below from Professor Rhys Davids), and may be derived from the *Archetypus* of our three Text-Manuscripts.

The *Udāna*, a small collection of Buddhist stories and sentences, is divided into eight *Vaggas*, each of which contains ten *Suttas*, and is named after one of them. Several *Suttas* are found in the *Mahāvagga*, the *Cullavagga* and the *Mahāparinibbāna Sutta*. Each *sutta* is concluded by an *Udāna* of Buddha, composed, for the most part, in ordinary metres (*Āloka*, *Triṣṭubh* or *Jagatī*), seldom in prose (*comp.* III. 10, VIII. 1. 3. 4).

## UDĀNĀM.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

### VAGGA I. BODHIVAGGO.

Evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho.<sup>1</sup> tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisiṇṇho hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.<sup>2</sup> atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vutṭhahitvā rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ paṭicca-samuppādam anulomam sādhukaṃ manas' ākāsi iti: imasmim sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, yadidaṃ: avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpaccayā salāyatanam, salāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānam, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evam etassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa, ath' assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā yato pajānāti sahetudhamman ti. ||1||

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY.

I. 1. *Compare Mahāvagga, I. 1. 1-3.* <sup>1</sup> A mostly path°. <sup>2</sup> B sukhap°.

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisiṇno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.<sup>1</sup> atha kho bhagavā tassa satthāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ paṭicca-samuppādam paṭilomaṃ sādhukaṃ manas' ākāsi iti : imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati yadidaṃ : avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodho, saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānirodho, upādānirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evam etassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa ath' assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā yato khayam paccayānaṃ avedī ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisiṇno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.<sup>1</sup> atha kho bhagavā tassa satthāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṃ paṭicca-samuppādam anulomaṃ paṭilomaṃ sādhukaṃ manas' ākāsi iti. imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati ; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ : avijjāpaccayā . . . (=I, 1) dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. avijjāya tv eva asesavirāgaṇi-rodhā saṅkhāranirodho . . . (=I, 2) dukkhakkhandhassa

I. 2. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 1. 3-5.* <sup>1</sup> B sukhap°.  
I. 3. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 1. 6-7.* <sup>1</sup> B sukhap°.

nirodho hotîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

yadâ have pâ tubhavanti dhammâ âtâpino jhâyato brâhma-  
nassa,  
vidhûpayam titthati Mârasenam sûriyo 'va obhâsayam anta-  
likkhan ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharati najjâ Nerañjarâya tîre Ajapâlanigrodhe paṭhamâbhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sattâham ekapallankena nisinno hoti vimuttisukham paṭisam-  
vedî.<sup>1</sup> atha kho bhagavâ tassa sattâhassa accayena tamhâ samâ-  
dhimhâ vuṭṭhâsi. atha kho aññataro huhunakajâtiko,<sup>2</sup>  
brâhmaṇo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ  
bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sârâ-  
ṇiyam vītisāretvâ ekamantaṃ atṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ tīto kho  
so brâhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kittāvatā nu kho bho  
Gotama brâhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brâhmaṇakārakā  
dhammā<sup>3</sup> 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam  
velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

yo brâhmano bâhitapâpadhammo nîhuhuniko nikkasâvo ya-  
tatto  
vedantaḡû vusitabrahmacariyo, dhammena so brâhmaṇo brah-  
mavâdam vadeyya,  
yass' ussadâ n'atthi kuhiñci loke 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikass' ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ ca Sâriputto âyasmâ ca Mahâmoggal-  
lâno âyasmâ ca Mahâkassapo âyasmâ ca Mahâkaccâyano  
âyasmâ ca Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasma ca  
Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca Revato âyasmâ  
ca Devadatto âyasmâ ca Ânando yena bhagavâ, ten' upa-

I. 4. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 2. 1-3.* <sup>1</sup> B sukhap°. <sup>2</sup> A humhupka°. <sup>3</sup> BD brâhmanakaraṇadhamma, the *Mahāvagga* reads also brâhmanakaraṇa dhammā.



saṅkamimsu. addasā kho bhagavā te āyasmante dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : ete bhikkhave brāhmaṇā āgacchanti, ete bhikkhave brāhmaṇā āgacchantīti. evaṃ vutte aṇṇatara brāhmaṇajātiko bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : kittāvatā nu kho bhante brāhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brāhmaṇakārakā<sup>1</sup> dhammā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi :

bāhitvā pāpake dhamme ye caranti sadā satā  
khīṇasaṃyojanā<sup>2</sup> buddhā, te ve<sup>3</sup> lokasmiṃ brāhmaṇā 'ti. ||5||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Pippaliguhāyaṃ viharati, ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā vuttḥāsī. atha kho āyasmato Mahākassapassa tamhā ābādhā vuttḥitassa etad ahosi : yannūnāhaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni devatāsātāni ussukkaṃ āpannāni honti āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapātaṭṭilābhāya. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tāni pañcamattāni devatāsātāni paṭikkhipitvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacāivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi yena daliddavisikhā kapaṇavisikhā pesakāravisikhā. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ yena daliddavisikhā<sup>4</sup> kapaṇavisikhā pesakāravisikhā. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi :

anaṇṇaposiṃ aṇṇātaṃ dantaṃ sāre patitṭhitam  
khīṇāsavaṃ vantadosaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇan ti. ||6||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Pāṭaliyaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharati Ajakalāpake cetiye Ajakalāpakassa yakkhassa bhavane. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattandhakāra-

<sup>1</sup> BD 'karaṇā. <sup>2</sup> ABD khīṇā. <sup>3</sup> A ca; C ce. <sup>4</sup> B dalahidda. <sup>5</sup> C cāvāyam; B Thārāya. *Our text follows AD and the resuming verse at the end of this vagga.*

timisâyaṃ abbhokâse nisinno hoti, devo ca ekamekaṃ phusâ-  
yati. atha kho Ajakalâpako yakkho bhagavato bhayaṃ  
chambhitattaṃ lomahamsaṃ uppâdetukamo yena bhagavâ  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavato avidûre tikkha-  
ttuṃ akkulopakkulo <sup>1</sup> ti akkulapakkulikaṃ <sup>2</sup> akâsi : eso <sup>3</sup>  
te samaṇa pisâco 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ  
tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

yadâ sakesu dhammesu pâragû hoti brâhmano,  
atha etam pisâcañ ca bakkulañ c'âtivattatî 'ti.<sup>4</sup> ||7||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ  
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho  
pana samayena âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji Sâvatthiṃ anuppatto hoti  
bhagavantam dassanâya. assosi kho âyasmato Saṅgama-jissa  
purâṇadutiyaikâ : ayyo Saṅgâmaji Sâvatthiṃ anuppatto 'ti.  
sâ dâra-kam âdâya Jetavanam <sup>5</sup> agamâsi.<sup>6</sup> tena kho pana  
samayena âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaûle di-  
vâvihâraṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho âyasmato Saṅgama-jissa  
purâṇadutiyaikâ yena âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Saṅgama-jim etad avoca : Khudda-  
puttaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Saṅgâ-  
maji tuṇhî<sup>7</sup> ahosi dutiyam pi kho âyasmato Saṅgama-jissa  
purâṇadutiyaikâ âyasmantaṃ Saṅgama-jim etad avoca : Khud-  
daputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ  
Saṅgâmaji tuṇhî<sup>7</sup> ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmato Saṅgâ-  
ma-jissa purâṇadutiyaikâ âyasmantaṃ Saṅgama-jim etad avoca :  
khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. tatiyam pi kho  
âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji tuṇhî<sup>7</sup> ahosi. atha kho âyasmato Saṅgâ-  
ma-jissa purâṇadutiyaikâ taṃ dâra-kam âyasmato Saṅgama-jissa  
purato nikkhipitvâ pakkâmi : eso te samaṇa putto, posa nan  
ti. atha kho âyasmâ Saṅgâmaji taṃ dâra-kam neva olokesi  
nâpi âlapi. atha kho âyasmato Saṅgama-jissa purâṇaduti-

<sup>1</sup> A akkulobakkulo. <sup>2</sup> A akkulavakkulikaṃ ; B and D are corrupt. <sup>3</sup> B esa.

<sup>4</sup> In B and D the last pâda is corrupt, and ends in : samativattati, A ca vitivattati.  
We follow the reading of C. <sup>5</sup> A °e. <sup>6</sup> A âg°. <sup>7</sup> A mostly °i. I. 9. Comp.  
Mahāvagga I. 20, 15.

yikâ avidûre gantvâ apalokentî addas' âyasmantam Saṅgâmajim tam dârakam neva olokentam nâpi âlapantam, disvân 'assâ etad ahosi : na c'âyam samaṇo puttena pi atthiko 'ti tato patinivattitvâ dârakam âdâya pakkâmi. addasâ kho bhagavâ dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena âyasmato Saṅgâmajissa purâṇadutiyaikâya evarûpam vipparâram. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

âyantiṃ nâbhinandati, pakkâmantim na socati,  
saṅgâ Saṅgâmajim muttam tam aham brûmi brâhmaṇan  
ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Gayâyam viharati Gayâsîse. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ jaṭilâ sîtâsu hemantikâsu rattîsu antarattḥake himapâtasamaye Gayâyam ummujjanti pi nimujjanti pi ummujjanimujjam pi karonti osiñcanti pi aggim pi juhanti, iminâ suddhîti. addasâ kho bhagavâ te sambahule jaṭile sîtâsu hemantikâsu rattîsu antarattḥake himapâtasamaye Gayâyam ummujjante pi nimujjante pi ummujjanimujjam karonte pi osiñcante pi aggim pi juhante iminâ suddhîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

na udakena suci hoti, bahv ettha nhâyatî<sup>1</sup> jano,  
yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca, so suci so ca brâhmano 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikass' ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo<sup>2</sup> Suppârake<sup>3</sup> paṭivasati samuddatîre, sakkato hoti garukato hoti mânito pûjito apacito lâbhî civarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânam. atha kho Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdi : ye nu kho keci loke arahanto vâ arahattamaggam vâ samâpannâ aham tesam aññataro 'ti. atha

<sup>1</sup> BD nâyatî. *Read* nhâyatî metri causa. <sup>2</sup> AD °cîriyo *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> AD Supâ°.

kho Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa purâpasâlohitâ devatâ anukam-pikâ atthakâmâ Bâhiyassa Dârucîriyassa cetasâ cetoparivittakam aññâya yena Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ etad avoca : neva kho tvam Bâhiya arahâ nâpi arahattamaggam vâ samâpanno, sâ pi te paṭipadâ n'atthi, yâya tvam arahâ vâ assa arahattamaggam vâ samâpanno<sup>1</sup> 'ti. atha kho ke<sup>2</sup> carahi sadevake loke arahanto vâ arahattamaggam vâ samâpannâ<sup>3</sup> 'ti. atthi Bâhiya uttaresu janapadesu Sâvatthî nâma nagaram. tattha so bhagavâ etarahi viharati araham sammâsambuddho. so hi Bâhiya bhagavâ arahâ ceva arahattâya ca dhammam desetîti. atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo tâya devatâya samvejito tâvad eva Suppâarakasmâ<sup>4</sup> pakkâmi, sabbattha ekarattiparivâsena yena bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikass' ârâme ten' upasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû abbhokâse caṅkamanti. atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca : kahan nu kho bhante etarahi bhagavâ viharati araham sammâsambuddho, dassanakâm' amhâ mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddhan ti. Antaragharam pavittṭho kho Bâhiya bhagavâ piṇḍâyâ 'ti. atha kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo taramânârûpo Jetavanâ nikkhamitvâ Sâvatthim pavisitvâ addasa bhagavantam Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya carantam pāsâdikam dassaniyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamânasam uttamadamathasamatham anuppattam dantam guttam santindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> nâgam, disvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavato pâde sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : desetu me bhante bhagavâ dhammam, desetu sugato dhammam, yaṃ mama assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ Bâhiyaṃ Dârucîriyaṃ etad avoca : akâlo kho tâva Bâhiya, pavittṭh' amhâ piṇḍâyâ 'ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho Bâhiyo Dârucîriyo bhagavantam etad avoca : dujjânam kho pan' etaṃ bhante bhagavato vâ jîvitantarâyânam mayham vâ jîvitanta-

<sup>1</sup> A sammâ° throughout. <sup>2</sup> AB ko; not in C. <sup>3</sup> AB °o. <sup>4</sup> A Supâ°; B Supâarakamhâ. <sup>5</sup> B °a.



rāyānam, desetu me bhante . . . sukhāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā Bāhiyaṃ Dārūcīriyaṃ etad avoca : akālo . . . piṇḍāyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Bāhiyo Dārūcīriyo bhagavantam etad avoca : dujjānam . . . desetu . . . sukhāyā 'ti. tasmāt iha te Bāhiya evaṃ sikkhitabbam : diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati, sute sutamattam bhavissati, mute mutamattam bhavissati, viññāte viññātamattam bhavissatīti. evaṃ hi te Bāhiya sikkhitabbam : yato kho te Bāhiya diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati . . . viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati, tato tvaṃ Bāhiya na tattha, yato tvaṃ Bāhiya nev 'attha,<sup>1</sup> tato tvaṃ Bāhiya nev' idha na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena, es' ev' anto dukkhaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho Bāhiyassa Dārūcīriyassa bhagavato imāya saṃkhiṭṭāya dhammadesanāya tāvad eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccī. atha kho bhagavā Bāhiyaṃ Dārūcīriyaṃ iminā saṃkhiṭṭena ovādena ovaditvā pakkāmi. atha kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato Bāhiyaṃ Dārūcīriyaṃ gāvī taruṇavacchā adhipātetvā<sup>2</sup> jīvītā voropesi. atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ nagaramhā nikkhamitvā addasa Bāhiyaṃ Dārūcīriyaṃ kālaṅkatam, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi : gaṇhatha bhikkhave Bāhiyassa Dārūcīriyassa sarīrakam, mañcakam āropetvā nīharitvā jhāpetha thūpaṃ c' assa karoṭha, sabrahmacārī vo bhikkhave kālaṅkato 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisunivā Bāhiyassa Dārūcīriyassa sarīrakam mañcakam āropetvā nīharitvā jhāpetvā thūpaṃ c' assa karitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum ; daḍḍham bhante Bāhiyassa Dārūcīriyassa sarīraṃ thūpo c' assa kato. tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. paṇḍito bhikkhave Bāhiyo Dārūcīriyo paccapādi<sup>3</sup> dhammass' ānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ

<sup>1</sup> So in A ; B na tattha, then : tato tvaṃ Bāhiya na tattha, yato tvaṃ Bāhiya ti (!) tattha, tato . . . D : yattattha, then : tato tvaṃ Bāhiya yattattha, yato tvaṃ Bāhiya nev' attha, tato . . . *The commentary is deficient and unintelligible.*

<sup>2</sup> AB adhipātitvā ; D avibāditvā. <sup>3</sup> AC saccavādi, *paraphrased* in C by paṭipajji ; B saccappādi.

dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheseti, parinibbuto bhikkhave Bāhiyo  
Dārucīriyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā  
tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yattha āpo ca paṭhavī <sup>1</sup> tejo vāyo na gādhati, <sup>2</sup>  
na tattha sukkā jotanti ādicco na ppakāsati,  
na tattha candimā bhāti tamo tattha na vijjati.  
yadā ca attan' āvedi muni monena brāhmaṇo,  
atha rūpā arūpā ca sukhadukkhā pamuccatīti. ||10||

ayam pi udāno vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan ti.

Bodhivaggo paṭhamo.<sup>3</sup>

tatra uddānaṃ bhavati :

tayo ca bodhi, nigrodho te therā Kassapena ca  
Pāṭali <sup>4</sup> Saṅgāmaji jaṭilā Bāhiyena te dasā <sup>5</sup> 'ti. ||

---

<sup>1</sup> A path°. <sup>2</sup> This verse recurs in the Samyutta, I. 3. 7. <sup>3</sup> A path°.  
<sup>4</sup> B Vāya (!). <sup>5</sup> A te rasā.

## VAGGA II. MUCALINDAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Mucalindam ūle<sup>1</sup> paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāham ekapallāṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukham paṭisamvedī. tena kho pana samayena mahāakālamegho udapādi, sattāhavaddalika<sup>2</sup> sītavātā<sup>3</sup> duddinī. atha kho Mucalindo<sup>1</sup> nāgarājā saka-bhavanā nikkhamitvā bhagavato kāyam sattakkhattum bho-gehi parikkhipitvā upari muddhani mahantam phaṇam vihaṇṇa aṭṭhāsi: mā bhagavantam sītam, mā bhagavantam uṇham, mā bhagavantam dāmasamakāsavātāpasirimsapasam-phasso<sup>4</sup> 'ti. atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho Mucalindo<sup>1</sup> nāgarājā viddham vigatavalāhakaṃ devam viditvā bhagavato kāyā bhoge vinivethetvā sakavaṇṇam paṭisaṃharitvā mānavaka-vaṇṇam abhinimminitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi pañjaliko bhagavantam namassamāno. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

sukho viveko tuṭṭhassa sutadhammassa passato,  
avyāpajjham<sup>5</sup> sukham loke paṇabhūtesu saṃyamo.  
sukhā virāgatā loke kāmānaṃ samatikkamo,  
asmimānassa yo vinayo etam ve paramam sukham ti. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍa-

II. 2. *Comp. Mahāvagga, I. 3. 1-4.* <sup>1</sup> A Muñe°. <sup>2</sup> A vatt°. <sup>3</sup> C and *Mahāvagga* °a. <sup>4</sup> A sarisapa°. <sup>5</sup> So read D and *Mahāvagga*; AB 'jjam.

pātapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā<sup>1</sup> udapādi: ko nu kho āvuso imesaṃ dvinnāṃ rājūnaṃ mahaddhanataro vā mahābhogataro vā mahākosataro vā mahāvijitataro vā mahāvāhanataro vā mahabbalataro vā mahiddhikataro vā mahānubhāvataro vā rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro rājā vā Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. ayañ carahi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā hoti vippakatā.<sup>1</sup> atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ patisallānā vutṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: kâyâ nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kâ ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā<sup>2</sup> 'ti. idha bhante ambhâkam pi pacchābhattaṃ . . . udapādi . . . Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. ayaṃ kho no bhante antarākathā vippakatā.<sup>3</sup> atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ bhikkhave tumbhâkaṃ paṭirûpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya<sup>4</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe evarûpiṃ kathāṃ katheyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ dhammikathā<sup>5</sup> ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo<sup>6</sup> 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yaṃ ca kâmasukhaṃ loke yaṃ c'idaṃ diviyaṃ sukhaṃ  
taṇhakkhayasukhassa te kalam<sup>7</sup> n'agghanti soḷasin  
ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikass' ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā kumārakā antarā ca Sāvattthiṃ antarā ca Jetavanaṃ ahim daṇḍena hananti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho bhagavā sambahule kumārake antarā ca Sāvattthiṃ antarā ca Jetavanaṃ ahim daṇḍena

<sup>1</sup> MSS. read sometimes antarakathā. <sup>2</sup> All MSS. °thā for °tā; C °thā corrected to °tā. <sup>3</sup> This phrase is amended from III. 8 and III. 9. <sup>4</sup> AD saddhānaṃ; B saddhā; amended from III. 8 and III. 9. <sup>5</sup> B dhammikā kathā. <sup>6</sup> AD tuṇhībhāvo. <sup>7</sup> B °lam.



hanante. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tayaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yo daṇḍena vihiṃsati attano sukham esāno pecca so na labhate sukham.

sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo daṇḍena na hiṃsati  
attano sukham esāno, pecca<sup>1</sup> so labhate sukham ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavâ Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ sakkato hoti garukato hoti mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ [compare I. 10], bhikkhusaṃgho pi sakkato hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ ; aññatitthiyā pana paribbājaka asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjītā na apacitā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bhagavato sakkāraṃ asahamānā bhikkhusaṃghassa ca gāme ca araṇṇe ca bhikkhū disvā asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosanti paribhāsanti rosanti vihesanti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : etarahi bhante bhagavâ sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ, bhikkhusaṃgho pi sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ, aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā agarukatā . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ. atha kho te bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bhagavato sakkāraṃ . . . pe . . . vihesantīti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditva tayaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

gāme araṇṇe sukhadukkhaphuṭṭho  
nev' attato no parato dahetha,<sup>2</sup>  
phusanti phassā upadhiṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭicca,  
nirupadhiṃ kena phuseyyum phassā 'ti. ||4||

<sup>1</sup> A pacca. <sup>2</sup> B dasātha (?); C nev' attato no parato dahethā (?) 'ti. aham sukhito c' āham dukkhito . . . paren' idaṃ mayham sukhadukkhāṃ uppāditan ti ca neva attato no [is omitted] purato tam sukhadukkhāṃ thapetha (?). Are we to read : dahetha, potentialis of dahati? AD upadhi. <sup>3</sup> MSS. 'i.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro Icchânaṅgalako<sup>1</sup> upāsako Sâvatthim anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. atha kho so upāsako Sâvatthiyam tam karaṇīyam tîretvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho tam upāsakam bhagavâ etad avoca : cirassam kho tvam upāsaka imam pari-yāyam akâsi, yadidam idh' âgamanâyâ 'ti. cirapaṭikāham<sup>2</sup> bhante bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamitukâmo api c'āham kehici kiccakaraṇīyehi vyâvato<sup>3</sup> ev'āham n'āsakkhim bhagavantam dassanâya upasaṅkamitun ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

sukham vata tassa na hoti kiñci  
saṅkhâtadhammassa bahussutassa,  
sakiñcanam passa vihaññamānam,  
jano janamhi paṭibandharūpo.<sup>4</sup> ||5||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa paribbâjakassa daharâ mānavikâ pajâpatî hoti gabbhinî upavijāññâ. atha kho sâ paribbâjikâ tam paribbâjakam etad avoca : gaccha tvam brâhmaṇa telam âhara, yam me vijâtâya bhavissatîti. evam vutte so paribbâjako tam paribbâjikam etad avoca : kuto pan' āham bhotiyâ telam âharāmîti. dutiyam pi kho sâ paribbâjikâ tam paribbâjakam etad avoca : gaccha tvam brâhmaṇa, telam âhara yam me vijâtâya bhavissatîti. dutiyam pi kho so paribbâjako tam paribbâjikam etad avoca : kuto pan' āham bhotiyâ telam âharāmîti. tatiyam pi kho sâ paribbâjikâ tam paribbâjakam etad avoca : gaccha tvam brâhmaṇa telam âhara, yam me vijâtâya bhavissatîti. tena kho pana samayena

<sup>1</sup> C Icchânaṅgalanâmako Kosalesu eko brâhmaṇagâmo tam nivāsītâya (?) tattha vâ jâto bhavo 'ti vâ Icchânaṅgalako upāsako 'ti. <sup>2</sup> A ciram p'; C comments : cirapaṭiko aham cirakâlato paṭhâya aham. <sup>3</sup> A vyâvato; D byâvato. <sup>4</sup> *Sic* MSS. here and below II. 6 for baddha.

rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāre samaṇassa vā brahmanassa vā sappissa<sup>1</sup> vā telassa vā yāvadattham pātum dīyati no nīharitum. atha kho tassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi : rañño kho pana Pasenadissa<sup>2</sup> . . . nīharitum. yannūn' āham rañño Pasenadissa<sup>3</sup> Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāram gantvā telassā yāvadattham pivitvā gharam āgantvā<sup>3</sup> uggiritvāna dadeyyam, yam imissā vijātāya bhavissatīti. atha kho so paribbājako rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāram gantvā telassa yāvadattham pivitv' āgāram gantvā n'eva sakkoti uddham kātum na pana adho. so dukkhāhi tibbāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi vedanāhi phutṭho āvaṭṭati parivaṭṭati ca. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. addasā kho bhagavā tam paribbājakam dukkhāhi tibbāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi vedanāhi phutṭham āvaṭṭamānam parivaṭṭamānam. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

sukhino vata ye akiñcanā, vedaguno hi janā akiñcanā,  
sakiñcanam passa vihaññamānam, jano janamhi<sup>4</sup> paṭibandha-  
citto. || 6 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa upāsakassa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālaṅkato hoti. atha kho sambahulā upāsakā allavatthā allakesā divādivassa<sup>5</sup> yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinne kho te upāsake bhagavā etad avoca : kin nu tumhe upāsakā allavatthā allakesā idh' upasaṅkamantā divādivassā 'ti. evam vutte so upāsako bhagavantam etad avoca : mayham kho bhante ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālaṅkato, tena mayam allavatthā allakesā idh' upasaṅkamantā divādivassā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

<sup>1</sup> A sabbissa *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> B Pasenadikosalassa. <sup>3</sup> A gantvā. <sup>4</sup> B janasmim. <sup>5</sup> C divādivassā 'ti divasassa pi divā majjhantike kāle 'ti attho.

piyarûpâsâtagadhîâ<sup>1</sup> ve devakâyâ puthumanusâ ca  
 aghâvino parijunnâ maccurâjassa vasam gacchanti  
 ye ve divâ ca ratto ca appamattâ jahanti piyarûpam,  
 te ve khaṇanti aghamûlam maccuno âmisam durativattan  
 ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Kuṇḍiyâyam<sup>2</sup>  
 viharati Kuṇḍiṭṭhânavane.<sup>3</sup> tena kho pana samayena  
 Suppavâsâ<sup>4</sup> Koliyadhîâ<sup>5</sup> satta vassâni gabbham dhâreti  
 sattâham mûlhagabbhâ. sâ dukkhâhi tippâhi kharâhi kaṭu-  
 kâhi vedanâhi phutṭhâ tîhi vitakkehi adhivâseti : sammâsam-  
 buddho vata bho bhagavâ, yo imassa evarûpassa dukkhassa  
 pahânâya dhammam deseti, suppaṭipanno<sup>6</sup> vata tassa bhaga-  
 vato sâvakasamgho, yo imassa evarûpassa dukkhassa pahânâya  
 paṭipanno,<sup>6</sup> susukham vata nibbânam yadidaṃ evarûpam  
 dukkham na samvijjati 'ti. atha kho Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîâ  
 sâmikam âmantesi : ehi tvam ayyaputta, yena bhagavâ  
 ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvâ mama vacanena bhagavato  
 pâde sirasâ vandâhi, appâbâdham appâtāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam  
 balam phâsuvihāram puccha : Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhîâ  
 bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati, appâbâdham appâtāṅkam  
 lahuṭṭhānam balam phâsuvihāram pucchati 'ti. evaṃ ca  
 vadehi : Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhîâ satta vassâni . . .  
 pe . . . mûlhagabbhâ. sâ dukkhâhi . . . pe . . . adhivâ-  
 seti : sammâsambuddho vata bho bhagavâ . . . pe . . .  
 samvijjati 'ti. paraman ti so Koliyaputto Suppavâsâya  
 Koliyadhîâyâ paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atṭhâsi,  
 ekamantam tṭhito kho Koliyaputto bhagavantam etad avoca :  
 Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhîâ bhagavato pâde sirasâ vandati,  
 appâbâdham . . . phâsuvihāram pucchati evaṃ ca vadati :  
 Suppavâsâ bhante Koliyadhîâ satta vassâni . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> AC piyarûpâsâta°; B piyarûpasâgatade; D piyarûpasâtagavidhîâ; C *explains*: ye . . . piyarûpesu assâdena giddhâ te . . . piyarûpâsâtagadhîâ (?).

<sup>2</sup> C Kuṇḍikâyam; D Kuṇṭikâyam. <sup>3</sup> So AB Kuṇḍikânavane; C. Kuṇḍadhânavane; D Kuṇṭânavane. <sup>4</sup> AD *sometimes* Suppavâsâ. <sup>5</sup> A *mostly* Koliyo°; BCD Koliya°; C Koliyadhîâ 'ti Koliyarâjadhîâ. <sup>6</sup> A °ppanno.

mūlhagabbhā. sā . . . pe . . . adhivāseti: . . . pe . . . samvijjatī 'ti. sukhinī hotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā arogā arogam puttam vijāyatū 'ti. saha vacanā ca pana bhagavato Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sukhinī arogā arogam puttam vijāyi. evam bhante 'ti kho so Koliyaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena sakaṃ gharaṃ tena paccāyāsi. addasā kho Koliyaputto Suppavāsaṃ Koliyadhītaraṃ sukhiniṃ arogam arogam puttam vijātaṃ, disvān' assa etad aho: acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma' ayaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā saha vacanā pana bhagavato sukhinī arogā arogam puttam vijāyatī 'ti attamano pamudito pītisomanassajāto aho. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sāmikam āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ ayyaputta, yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vadāhi: Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī 'ti. evaṃ ca vadehi: Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā satta vassāni gabbhaṃ dhāresi sattāhaṃ mūlhagabbhā. sā etarahi sukhinī arogā arogam puttam vijātā, sā sattāhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ bhaddena nimanteti. adhivāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Suppavāsāya Koliyadhītāya satta bhaddāni saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. paramaṃ ti kho so Koliyaputto Suppavāsāya Koliyadhītāya paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so Koliyaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Suppavāsā . . . pe . . . mūlhagabbhā. sā etarahi sukhinī . . . pe . . . bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho svātanāya bhaddena nimantito hoti. so ca upāsako āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa<sup>1</sup> upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ Moggallāna, yena so upāsako ten' upa-

<sup>1</sup> A Mahāmoggallānassa throughout.



sankama, upasankamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Suppavāsā āvuso Koliyadhītā . . . pe . . . mūlhaḡabbhā. sā etarahi . . . pe . . . nimantesī 'ti karotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta bhattāni, pacchā so karissati tuyh' eso<sup>1</sup> upatthāko 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>2</sup> yena so upāsako ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avoca: Suppavāsā āvuso . . . pe . . . nimantesī 'ti. Karotu . . . pe . . . bhattāni, pacchā tvam karissasī 'ti. sace me bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo<sup>3</sup> bhogānaṃ ca jīvitassa ca saddhāya ca, karotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta bhattāni, pacchā 'haṃ karissāmī 'ti. dvinnam kho tesam āvuso dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo<sup>3</sup> bhogānaṃ ca jīvitassa ca, saddhāya pana tvam yeva pāṭibhogo<sup>3</sup> 'ti. sace me bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno dvinnam dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo bhogānaṃ ca jīvitassa ca, karotu . . . karissāmī 'ti. atho kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ upāsakaṃ saññāpetvā<sup>4</sup> yena bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca: saññatto bhante so upāsako mayā, karotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta bhattāni pacchā so karissatī 'ti. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sattāhaṃ buddhapaṃmukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, taṃ ca dāraṃ bhagavantam vandāpesi sabbaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca: kacci te dāraṃ khamāniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci na kiñci dukkhaṃ ti. kuto me bhante Sāriputta khamāniyaṃ, kuto yāpaniyaṃ. satta vassāni me lohitaḡumbhiyā<sup>5</sup> vutthānī 'ti. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā: putto me Dhammasenāpatinā saddhiṃ mantetī 'ti attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā aho. atha kho bhagavā Suppavāsaṃ Koliyadhītaraṃ etad avoca: iccheyyāsi tvam Suppavāse aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ puttānaṃ ti. iccheyyāsi āhaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhagavā aññāni pi evarūpāni satta puttāni

<sup>1</sup> A tumh' eso [=tumhaṃ eso]; BC tuyh' eso [=tuyhaṃ eso]. <sup>2</sup> A paṭissutvā; B paṭissunitvā. <sup>3</sup> AB *sometimes* pāṭibhogo. <sup>4</sup> A *inserts* (P) saññāpetvā; omitted in BCD. <sup>5</sup> CD 'yaṃ; A 'kubbhiyā; C lohitaḡumbhiyaṃ vutthānī 'ti mātukuechiyaṃ attano gabbhāvāsadukkaṃ sandhāya vadati. <sup>6</sup> D ahaṃ; B iccheyy' āhaṃ.

'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imāṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

asātaṃ sātārūpena piyarūpena appiyaṃ  
dukkhaṃ sukhassa rūpena pamattam ativattati<sup>1</sup> 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena Visākhāya Migāramātuyā kocid eva attho raññe Pasenadimhi<sup>2</sup> Kosale paṭibandho<sup>3</sup> hoti. taṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na yathādhippāyaṃ tīreti. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā divādivase yeva yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etad avoca: handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā 'ti. idha me bhante kocid eva attho . . . pe . . . tīreti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imāṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sabbaṃ paravasam dukkhaṃ, sabbaṃ issariyaṃ sukhaṃ,  
sādhāraṇa<sup>4</sup> vihaññanti, yogā hi duratikkamā 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati Ambavane. tena kho pana samayeno āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya<sup>5</sup> putto araññagato pi rukkhamaṃlagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū āyasmato Bhaddiyassa Kāligodhāya<sup>5</sup> puttassa araññagatassa pi rukkhamaṃlagatassa pi suññāgāragatassa pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānentassa: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. sutvāna tesam etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ kho āvuso āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya<sup>5</sup> putto anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carati yassa pubbe agārikabhūta<sup>6</sup> rajjasukhaṃ.<sup>7</sup> so tam anussaramāno

<sup>1</sup> C explains: *ativattati* abhibhavati. <sup>2</sup> B Pasenadikosale <sup>3</sup> B "buddho . . . paṭibandha = paṭibaddha, cf. E. Müller, P.L. p. 22; D *afterwards* "baddho; AG bandho. <sup>4</sup> C comments: *sādhāraṇa* payojane sādhetaḥ sati.

II. 10. Compare *Ullavagga*, VII. 1, 5. and *Jātaka*, No. 10. <sup>5</sup> A sometimes Kāḷi<sup>2</sup>. BCD Kāḷi<sup>2</sup> throughout. <sup>6</sup> C yaṃ so pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno 'ti pāḷiṃ vatvā anubhavi 'ti vacanasesena keci attamaṃ vaṇṇenti, apare saṃghā nipaṭhanti: yaṃ sa pubbe agāriyabhūta<sup>2</sup> 'ti. tattha yaṃ sā 'ti yaṃ assa (!) . . . B yaṃ pubbe agāriya<sup>2</sup>, *afterwards* sayam pubbe; A *afterwards* yaṃ pubbe. <sup>7</sup> A rajjaṃ s<sup>2</sup>.

araññagato pi . . . abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi : aho su-  
khaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena  
bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho  
te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocaṃ : āyasmā bhante  
Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto araññagato pi . . . udānesi :  
aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. nissamsayaṃ kho Bhaddiyo  
Kāligodhāya putto anabhirato . . . pe . . . aho sukhaṃ ti.  
atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi : ehi tvam  
bhikkhu, mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ āmanthehi :  
sathā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetī 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti  
kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Bhaddiyo  
Kāligodhāya putto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-  
mantam Bhaddiyaṃ Kāligodhāya puttam etad avoca : sathā  
taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetī<sup>1</sup> 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho  
āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto tassa bhikkhuno paṭi-  
sutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam  
kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ Kāligodhāya puttam bhagavā  
etad avoca : saccaṃ kira tvam Bhaddiya araññagato pi . . .  
sukhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ pana tvam Bhaddiya  
atthavasam sampassamāno araññagato . . . sukhaṃ ti. pubbe  
me bhante agārikabhūtaṃ rajjasukhaṃ karontassa<sup>2</sup> anto pi  
antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahosi bhi pi antepure rakkhā  
susaṃvihitā ahosi. anto pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahosi  
bhi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahosi. anto pi janapade  
rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahosi bhi pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvi-  
hitā ahosi. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito santo  
bhūto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto vihāsim etarahi kho pan' ahaṃ  
bhante araññagato pi rukkhamaṭṭhagato pi suññāgāragato pi  
ekako abhūto anubbiggo antussaṅkī anutrasto apposukko  
pannalomo paradvutto<sup>3</sup> migabhūtena cetasa viharāmi.  
imaṃ<sup>4</sup> kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno arañña-

<sup>1</sup> A °sī. <sup>2</sup> A rajjasukhaṃ karentassa ; D °karontassa ; B rajjaṃ karentassa.  
<sup>3</sup> AC paradvutto ; B caradvutto ; D yadvutto ; C *explains* : parehi dinnena  
civarādinaṃ vattamāno. [Cullavagga reads : paradvutto]. <sup>4</sup> A idam.

gato . . . pe . . . udânesim : . . . sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopâ, itibhavâbhavatañ ca vîtivatto, tam vigatabhayam sukhim asokam devâ n'ânubhavanti dasanâyâ 'ti. || 10 ||

Mucalindavaggo<sup>1</sup> dutiyo. tass' uddânam :

Mucalindo,<sup>2</sup> râjâ, daṇḍena, sakkâro upâsakena ca gabbhinî, ekaputto ca, Suppavâsâ, Visâkhâ ca Kâligodhâya Bhaddiyo<sup>3</sup> 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> A Muñc°.

<sup>2</sup> ABD °â.

<sup>3</sup> A °an; BD °â.

## VAGGA III. NANDAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya purāṇakamma-vipākajam dukkham tippam<sup>1</sup> kharam kaṭukam vedanam adhivāsento sato sampajāno avihaññamāno. addasā kho bhagavā tam bhikkhum avidūre nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā . . . pe . . . vedanam adhivāsentaṃ sataṃ sampajanaṃ avihaññamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sabbakammajahassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno dhunamānassa purekatam  
rajam  
amamassa tṭhitaṃ<sup>3</sup> tādino attho n' atthi janaṃ lapetave  
'ti. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti: anabhirato ahaṃ āvuso brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhāretum,<sup>4</sup> sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattissāmi<sup>5</sup> 'ti. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti: anabhirato . . . pe

<sup>1</sup> Cf. E. Müller, P.L. p. 38. <sup>2</sup> A kammahassa. <sup>3</sup> AB thi'. <sup>4</sup> C explains: sandhāretuṃ ti pavattetum. <sup>5</sup> C hīnāyā 'ti gīhibhāvāya āvattissāmi 'ti nivattissāmi.



. . . âvattissâmî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataram bhikkhum âmantesi: ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Nandam bhikkhum âmanthehi: satthâ tam âvuso Nanda âmantetî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvâ yen' âyasmâ Nando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Nandam etad avoca: satthâ tam âvuso Nanda âmantetî 'ti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Nando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Nandam bhagavâ etad avoca: saccam kira tvam Nanda sambahulânaṃ bhikkûnaṃ evam âroceti: anabhirato . . . pe . . . âvattissâmî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. kissa pana tvam Nanda anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasi, na sakkosi brahmacariyaṃ sandhâretuṃ, sikkhaṃ paccakkhâya hînây' âvattissasî 'ti. Sâkiyânî<sup>1</sup> (mam)<sup>2</sup> bhante janapadakalyânî gharâ nikkhamantaṃ upaḍḍhullikhitehi<sup>3</sup> kesehi apaloketvâ mam etad avoca; tuvaṃ kho ayyaputta âgaccheyyâsî 'ti. so kho aham bhante tam anussaramâno anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carâmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ sandhâretuṃ . . . âvattissâmî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Nandam bâhâya gahetvâ seyyathâ pi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>4</sup> vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya,<sup>4</sup> evamevaṃ Jetavane antarahito devesu tâvatimsesu pâturaṃ hosi. tena kho pana samayena pañcamattâni accharâsatâni Sakkassa devânam indassa upatṭhânaṃ âgatâni honti Kakutapâdinî<sup>5</sup> 'ti. tena kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Nandam âmantesi: passasi no tvam Nanda imâni pañca accharâsatâni Kakutapâdinî 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. kim maññasi Nanda katamâ nu kho abhirûpatarâ vâ dassaniyatarâ vâ pâsâdikatarâ vâ Sâkiyânî<sup>1</sup> vâ janapadakalyânî imâni vâ pañca accharâsatâni Kakutapâdinî<sup>5</sup> 'ti. seyyathâ pi bhante paluṭṭhamakkaṭṭi<sup>6</sup> kaṇṇanâsacchinnâ, evameva kho bhante Sâkiyânî janapadakalyânî imesaṃ pañcannaṃ accharâsatâ-

<sup>1</sup> A Sâkinyâ; C Sâkiyânî 'ti Sakyarâjadhitâ. <sup>2</sup> Not in B. <sup>3</sup> C upaḍḍhullikhitehi . . . adḍhullikhitehi pi pathantî; A upalikhitehi; D upaḍḍhullikhitehi. <sup>4</sup> A samāno. <sup>5</sup> C Kakutapâdinî 'ti . . . parâpatasadisapâdinî ('12); ABD Kukkuṭa. <sup>6</sup> C paluṭṭhamakkaṭṭi 'ti jhamaṅgamakkaṭṭi; A paluddha; D paludda; B pasuddha.

nam upanidhâya saṅkhyam<sup>1</sup> pi na upeti kalabhâgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. atha kho imâni pañca accharâsatâni abhirûpatarâni c' eva dassanîyatarâni ca pāsâdikatarâni câ 'ti. abhirama Nanda abhirama Nanda, ahan te pātībhogo pañcannam accharâsatānam paṭilābhāya Kakuṭapādinīnan<sup>2</sup> ti. sace me bhante bhagavā pātībhogo pañcannam accharâsatānam paṭilābhāya Kakuṭapādinīnan ti, abhiramissām' aham bhante bhagavā brahmacariye 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bāhāya gahetva seyyathā . . . pe . . . sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ devesu tāvatisesū antarahito Jetavane pātur ahoṣi. assosum kho bhikkhū: āyasmā kira Nanda bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto accharānam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhagavā kir' assa pātībhogo pañcannam accharâsatānam paṭilābhāya Kakuṭapādinīnan ti. atha kho āyasmato Nandassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bhatakavādena ca upakkita-kavādena<sup>2</sup> ca samudācaranti: bhatako kir' āyasmā Nando, upakkitako kir' āyasmā Nando accharānam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carati. bhagavā kir' assa pātībhogo pañcannam accharâsatānam paṭilābhāya Kakuṭapādinīnan ti. atha kho āyasmā Nando sahāyakānam bhatakavādena ca upakkita-kavādena ca aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchiyamāno eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto visārado nacirass 'eva yass' atthāya kulaputto sammad eva agārasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajati, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, n' āparam itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi. aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Nando arahataṃ<sup>3</sup> ahoṣi. atha kho aññatarā devatā atikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhassetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam

<sup>1</sup> BC saṅkham. <sup>2</sup> C explains: upakkita-kavādenā 'ti yo kakkhāpādisi kiñci kināti so upakkitako 'ti vuccati; A usa. <sup>3</sup> ABC arahattaṃ.

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī 'ti. bhagavato pi ñaṇaṃ udapādi: Nando āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Nando tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Nando bhagavantam etad avoca : yaṃ me bhante bhagavā pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsataṇaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakutāpādinīnaṃ, muñcāṃ' āhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante bhagavantam etasmā paṭissavā 'ti. mayā pi kho te Nanda cetasaṃ ceto paricca vidito Nando, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti. devat' āpi<sup>2</sup> me etam atthaṃ ārocesi: āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātuccāputto āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti. yad eva kho te Nanda anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, ath' āhaṃ<sup>3</sup> mutto etasmā paṭissavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yassa nittinno paṅko, maddito kāmakaṇṭako,  
mohakkhayaṃ anuppatto sukhadukkhesu na vedhati sa  
bhikkhū 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Yasojapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvattthiṃ anupattāni honti bhagavantam dassanāya. te ca āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacīvarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā<sup>4</sup> mahāsaddā ahesum. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ke pan' ete Ānanda uccāsaddā<sup>4</sup> mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchaṃ vilopā 'ti. etāni bhante Yasojapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvattthiṃ anupattāni bhagavantam dassanāya. te ca āgantukā . . . pe . . . paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā<sup>4</sup> mahāsaddā 'ti. tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthā āyasmante āmanteti<sup>5</sup> 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> A muccāṃ' āhaṃ; D muñcāhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Amended for dev' āpi, the reading of A and B. <sup>3</sup> AD assāhaṃ; BC athāhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> A °a. <sup>5</sup> A °si.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca :  
 satthā āyasmante āmantetī 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho te bhi-  
 kkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upa-  
 saṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
 antam nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinne kho te bhikkhū bha-  
 gavā etad avoca : kin nu tumhe bhikkhave uccāsaddā<sup>1</sup> ma-  
 hāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchaṃ vilopā 'ti. evaṃ vutte  
 āyasmā Yasojo bhagavantam etad avoca : imāni bhante pañ-  
 camattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvatthim anuppattāni bhagavan-  
 tam dassanāya. te 'me āgantukā bhikkhū . . . pe . . . pa-  
 ṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā<sup>1</sup> mahāsaddā 'ti. gacchatha bhi-  
 kkhave, vo paṇāmemi, na vo mama santike vattaḍḍhan ti.  
 evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāy'  
 āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, senā-  
 sanam paṭisāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Vajjī tena  
 cārikaṃ pakkamimsu,<sup>1</sup> Vajjisu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramānā  
 yena Vaggumudā<sup>2</sup> nadi, ten' upasaṅkamimsu,<sup>3</sup> upasaṅka-  
 mitvā Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre paṇṇakutiyo karitvā vassam  
 upagacchimsu.<sup>4</sup> atha kho āyasmā Yasojo vassupagato bhi-  
 kkhū āmantesi : bhagavatā mayam āvuso paṇāmitā attha-  
 kāmera hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya.  
 handa mayam āvuso tathā vihāraṃ kappema, yathā no vi-  
 harataṃ bhagavā<sup>5</sup> attamano assā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho  
 bhikkhū āyasmato paccassosum. atha kho te bhikkhū vūpa-  
 katṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanto ten' ev' antara-  
 vassena sabb'eva tisso vijjā sacchākaṃsu.<sup>6</sup> atha kho bhagavā  
 Sāvatthiyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena  
 cārikaṃ pakkami,<sup>7</sup> anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena  
 Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati  
 Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyam. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumu-  
 dātīriyānam bhikkhūnam cetasa ceto paricca manasikaritvā  
 āyasantam Ānandam āmantesi : ālokajātā viya me Ānanda  
 esā disā,<sup>8</sup> obhāsajātā viya me Ānanda esā disā<sup>8</sup> yassam disā-  
 yam<sup>9</sup> Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū viharanti gantum<sup>10</sup> appa-

<sup>1</sup> B pakkāmisu. <sup>2</sup> B Vaggamudā throughout. <sup>3</sup> MSS. 'i for 'imsu. <sup>4</sup> B gacchimsu. <sup>5</sup> AD bhagavato. <sup>6</sup> B sacchākaṃsu; C sacchikarimsu. <sup>7</sup> B ānā. <sup>8</sup> A etādisā. <sup>9</sup> AD read for yassam disāyam āyama. <sup>10</sup> Not in C; B bhante.

ṭikkūl' āsi me<sup>1</sup> manasikātum. paṇeṇyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda Vaggumudātīriyaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ : satthā āyasmante āmanteti,<sup>2</sup> satthā āyasmantānaṃ dassanakāmo 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad avoca : ehi tvaṃ āvuso, yena Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū evaṃ vadehi : satthā āyasmante āmanteti, satthā āyasmantānaṃ dassanakāmo 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evameva Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ antarahito Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato pātur ahoṣi. atha kho so bhikkhu Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca : satthā āyasmante āmantesi, satthā āyasmantānaṃ dassanakāmo 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā senāsanaṃ paṭisaṃmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya seyyathā . . . pe . . . sammiñjeyya, evamevaṃ Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre antarahitā Mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ bhagavato sammukhe pātur ahesum. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ānañjena<sup>3</sup> samādhinā nisinno hoti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : katamena nu kho bhagavā vihārena etarahi viharatī 'ti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : ānañjena<sup>4</sup> kho bhagavā vihārena etarahi viharatī 'ti sabb' eva ānañjena samādhinā nisīdimṣu. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yāme utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaram karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim<sup>5</sup> paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinnā āgantukā bhikkhū. paṭissammodatu bhante bhagavā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī<sup>6</sup> ahoṣi : dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaram karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim<sup>5</sup> paṇā-

<sup>1</sup> Appaṭikkūl' āsi me *not in D.* <sup>2</sup> A °si. <sup>3</sup> A ānañjena ; C ānañjasamādhinā . . . ānañjena °pi paṭho. Compare E. Müller, *The Pāli Language*, p. 8. <sup>4</sup> A ānañc°. <sup>5</sup> A añjali ; B añjalī. <sup>6</sup> A °i.



metvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti,  
 nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinnā āgantukā bhikkhū,  
 paṭisammodatu bhante bhagavā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi 'ti.  
 dutiyam pi kho bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. tatiyam pi kho  
 āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime  
 yāme uddhate<sup>1</sup> aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā utṭhāy' āsanā  
 ekamsam cīvaram karitvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇā-  
 metvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti,  
 nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhato<sup>1</sup> aruṇo, nandimukhi  
 ratti, ciranisinnā āgantukā bhikkhū, paṭisammodatu bhagavā  
 āgantukehi bhikkhūhi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā tamhā samā-  
 dhimhā vutṭhahitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi : sace  
 kho tvam Ānanda jāneyyāsi, ettakam pi<sup>2</sup> te na paṭibhāseyya :<sup>3</sup>  
 ahañ c' Ānanda imāni ca pañca bhikkhusatāni sabb' eva  
 ānañjasamādhinā<sup>4</sup> nisīdimhā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam  
 attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

yassa jito kāmakaṇṭako<sup>5</sup> akkoso ca vadho ca bandhanañ ca  
 pabbato viya so tṭhito anejo sukhadukkhesu na vedhati sa  
 bhikkhū 'ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
 samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato avidūre nisinno  
 hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>6</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimu-  
 kham satim upatṭhapetvā.<sup>7</sup> addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantam  
 Sāriputtam avidūre nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>6</sup> ujum  
 kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatṭhapetvā.<sup>7</sup> atha  
 kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam  
 udānam udānesi :

yathā pi pabbato selo acalo suppatitṭhito

evam mohakkhayā bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhatī 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana

<sup>1</sup> D uggate ; A uddhaste ; A uddhasto. Cf. V. 5 and Collavagga, IX. 1, 1.

<sup>2</sup> A ettakamsi ; B ettakam mi. <sup>3</sup> A sampatibhāseyya ; D ppatibhāseyyam

<sup>4</sup> A ānañca<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> AB kaṇḍako. <sup>6</sup> A ābhūñcitvā. <sup>7</sup> A āpetvā.

samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno<sup>1</sup> bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti, pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya kāyagatāya satiyā ajjhataṃ supatiṭṭhitāya. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ avidûre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam . . . pe . . . supatiṭṭhitāya. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udāneṃ udānesi :

sati kāyagatā upaṭṭhitā, chasu phassāyatanesu samvuto satataṃ bhikkhu samāhito jaññā nibbānaṃ attano 'ti. || 5 ||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācaratī. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu,<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : āyasmā bhante Pilindavaccho bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācaratī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi : ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Pilindavacchaṃ bhikkhum āmantehi : satthā taṃ āvuso Pilindavaccha āmantetī 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : satthā taṃ āvuso āmantetī 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : saccam kira tvaṃ Vaccha bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācarasī 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Pilindavacchassa pubbenivāsaṃ manasikaritvā bhikkhū āmantesi : mā kho tumhe bhikkhave Vacchassa bhikkhuno ujjhāyittha. na bhikkhave Vaccho dosantaro bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācaratī. Vacchassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca jātisatāni abbohiṇṇāni<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇakule paccājātāni : so tassa vasalavādo

<sup>1</sup> A °ggaḷāno throughout. <sup>2</sup> B Pilivandivaccho and Pilindivaccho ; D Pilindivaccho. The name occurs also in Mahāvagga, VI. 13. <sup>3</sup> ABD °i for imsū.

<sup>4</sup> A abbhō°; B inserts (from the commentary) khattiyādi jātiantarehi avomissāni.

dīgharattam ajjhācinno.<sup>1</sup> ten' āyaṃ Vaccho bhikkhū vasala-  
vādena samudācaratī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham  
viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yamhi na māyā vattati na māno, yo khīṇalobho amamo nirāso  
paṇunnakodho<sup>2</sup> abhinibbutatto, so brāhmaṇo so samaṇo sa  
bhikkhū 'ti. ||6||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viha-  
rati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena  
āyasmā Mahākassapo Pippaliguhāyaṃ viharati,  
sattāhaṃ ekapallāṅkena nisinno hoti aññataraṃ samādhim  
samāpajjitvā. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tassa sattāhassa  
accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho āyasmato  
Mahākassapassa tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhitassa etad ahoṣi :  
yannūn' āhaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyyan ti. tena kho  
pana samayena pañcamattāni devatāsatāni ussukkam āpannāni  
honti āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapātaṭṭilābhāya. atha  
kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tāni pañcamattāni devatāsatāni paṭi-  
kkipitvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya  
Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sakko  
devānam indo āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapātaṃ dātu-  
kāmo hoti pesakārivaṇṇam<sup>3</sup> abhinimminivā<sup>4</sup> tantam vināti,<sup>5</sup>  
Sujātā asurakannā vāsaram (?)<sup>6</sup> pūreti. atha kho āyasmā  
Mahākassapo Rājagahe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena  
Sakkassa devānam indassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami.  
addasā kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantaṃ Mahākassa-  
paṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna gharā nikkhamitvā  
paccuggantvā hatthato pattam gahetvā gharaṃ pavisitvā<sup>7</sup>  
ghaṭṭiyā odanam uddharitvā pattam pūretvā āyasmato Mahā-  
kassapassa padāsi.<sup>8</sup> so ahoṣi piṇḍapāto anekasūpo aneka-  
byañjano<sup>9</sup> anekasūparasabyañjano.<sup>9</sup> atha kho āyasmato  
Mahākassapassa etad ahoṣi : ko nu kho ayaṃ satto, yass'

<sup>1</sup> C udācinno . . . ajjhācinno 'ti pi pathanti. <sup>2</sup> D panulla°. <sup>3</sup> BD pesakāra°. <sup>4</sup> A °netvā. <sup>5</sup> A vināti; B vinnāti; comp. E. Müller, Pāli Language, p. 102. <sup>6</sup> A tam saram; B paṃ saram; CD vāsaram. <sup>7</sup> A °etvā. <sup>8</sup> B padāsi. <sup>9</sup> A °byañcano.

āyaṃ evarūpo iddhānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Mahā-kassapassa etad ahoṣi: Sakko nu kho devānaṃ indo 'ti. iti viditvā Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca: kataṃ kho te idaṃ Kosiya, mā puna pi evarūpaṃ akāsi 'ti. ambhākaṃ pi bhante Kassapa puññaena attho, ambhākaṃ pi puññaena karaṇiyaṃ ti. atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: aho dānaṃ paramaṃ dānaṃ Kassape supatitṭhitaṃ. aho . . . supatitṭhitaṃ ti. assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusikāya Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa vehāsaṃ . . . udānaṃ udānentassa: aho . . . supatitṭhitaṃ. aho . . . supatitṭhitaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino  
devā pihayanti tādino upasantassa sadā satīmato<sup>1</sup> 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ karerimaṇḍalamāle sannisinnaṇaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā<sup>2</sup> udapādi: piṇḍapātiko āvuso bhikkhu piṇḍāya caranto labhati kālēna kālaṃ manāpika cakkhunā rūpe passituṃ, labhati kālēna kālaṃ manāpika sotēna sadde sotuṃ, labhati kālēna kālaṃ manāpika ghānēna gandhe ghāyituṃ, labhati kālēna kālaṃ manāpika jivhāya rase sāyituṃ, labhati kālēna kālaṃ manāpika kāyēna phoṭṭhabbe phusituṃ. piṇḍapātiko āvuso bhikkhu sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito piṇḍāya carati. handa āvuso mayaṃ pi piṇḍapātikā homa, mayaṃ pi lacchāma kālēna kālaṃ manāpika cakkhunā rūpe passituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma kālēna kālaṃ manāpika sotēna sadde sotuṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma kālēna kālaṃ manāpika ghānēna gandhe ghāyituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma manāpika jivhāya rase sāyituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma manāpika kāyēna pho-

<sup>1</sup> D satimassā. <sup>2</sup> III. 8. Comp. for this Sutta II. 2 and III. 9. A antarā<sup>o</sup> antara<sup>o</sup>.

tthabbe phusitum; mayam pi sakkatā garukatā mânitā pūjitā apacitā piṇḍāya carissāmā 'ti. ayañ carahi tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā hoti vippakatā.<sup>1</sup> atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena karerimaṇḍalamālo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: kāya<sup>2</sup> nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā<sup>1</sup> 'ti. idha bhante ambhākam pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantānam karerimaṇḍalamāle<sup>3</sup> sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: piṇḍapātiko . . . pe . . . piṇḍāya carissāmā 'ti. ayam kho no bhante antarākathā vippakatā. atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etam bhikkhave tumhākam paṭirūpam kulaputtānam saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitānam, yam tumhe evarūpiṃ katham katheyyātha. sannisinnānam sannipatitānam vo bhikkhave dvayam karaṇīyam: dhammīyā vā kathā ariyo vā tuṇhibhāvo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino  
devā pihayanti tādino, no ce saddasilokanissito<sup>4</sup> 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam bhikkhūnam . . . (compare the last Sutta) antarākathā udapādi: ko nu kho āvuso sippam<sup>5</sup> jānāti, ko kiṃ sippam sikkhī,<sup>6</sup> kataram sippānam aggan ti. tatth' ekacce evam āhamsu: hatthisippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhamsu: assasippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhamsu: rathasippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhamsu: dhanusippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhamsu: tharusippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhamsu: muddāsippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam āhamsu: gaṇanasippam sippānam aggan ti. ekacce evam

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. *read* °thā, cf. II. 2. <sup>2</sup> B kāyā. <sup>3</sup> A °le. <sup>4</sup> A no ce tassa sīlokanissito; D ce tassa sīlokanissito. We choose the reading of C, but shorten the i in "sīloka." <sup>5</sup> A sipp° throughout. <sup>6</sup> All MSS. sikkhī.



âhamsu : saṅkhānasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evaṃ  
 âhamsu : lekhasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evaṃ  
 âhamsu : kâveyyasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evaṃ  
 âhamsu : lokâyatasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evaṃ  
 âhamsu : khettaṃ vijjāsippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ayaṃ cara-  
 hi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā.<sup>1</sup> atha kho  
 bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayā . . . pe . . . (comp. III. 8) vip-  
 pakatā 'ti. idha bhante . . . pe . . . (as before) udayādi : ko  
 nu kho āvuso sippaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . khettaṃ vijjāsippaṃ  
 sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ayaṃ kho no bhante antarākathā vip-  
 pakatā. atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ . . .  
 . . . pe . . . (comp. III. 8) tuṇhibhāvo 'ti. atha kho bha-  
 gavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ  
 udānesu :

asippajāvivā lahu atthakāmo yatindriyo sabbadhivippamutto  
 anokasārī amamo nirāso hatvā Māraṃ ekacaro sa bhikkhū  
 'ti. ||9||

evaṃ me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ  
 viharati najjā Neraṇjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamā-  
 bhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ  
 ekaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnaṃ hoti vimuttisukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭisaṃvedī.  
 atha kho bhagavā tassa sattābhassa accayena tamhā samā-  
 dhimbhā vuṭṭhahitvā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokesi.<sup>3</sup> adda-  
 sā kho bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento<sup>4</sup> satte  
 anekehi santāpehi santappamāne anekehi ca pariāhehi<sup>5</sup> pari-  
 dayhamāne rāgajehi<sup>6</sup> pi dosajehi<sup>7</sup> pi mohajehi<sup>8</sup> pi 'ti. atha  
 kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ  
 udānaṃ udānesi :

ayaṃ loko santāpajāto phassapareto rogaṃ vadati attato,<sup>9</sup>

yena hi maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā.

aññathābhāvi bhavappatto<sup>10</sup> loko bhavapareto bhavam ev'  
 ābhinandati.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. III. 8, note 2. <sup>2</sup> B sukha. <sup>3</sup> B olokesi. <sup>4</sup> B ol°. <sup>5</sup> CD 'lāh°. <sup>6</sup> A  
 rāgarajehi. <sup>7</sup> A dosarajehi. <sup>8</sup> A moharajehi. <sup>9</sup> C atthato . . . attato 'ti pi  
 paṭhanti; D atthato. <sup>10</sup> C bhāvappatto; A bhavasatto; D savasatto. The  
 words aññathābhāvi to the end of the Sutta are omitted in B.

yadâ 'bhinandati, tam bhayaṃ; yassa bhāyati, tam dukkhaṃ.

bhavavippahāṇāya kho pan' idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussa-ti 'ti.

ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavena bhavassa vi-ppamokkham āhaṃsu, sabb' ete avippamuttā bhavasmā 'ti vadāmi.

ye vā pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavena bha-  
vassa nissaraṇaṃ āhaṃsu, sabb' ete anissaṭṭā bhavasmā 'ti  
vadāmi.

na upadhî<sup>1</sup> hi<sup>2</sup> paṭicca dukkhaṃ idaṃ sambhoti,<sup>3</sup> sabbūpa-  
dānakkhayā n'atthi dukkhassa sambhavo.

lokaṃ imaṃ passa puthu, avijjāya parētā bhūtā bhūtaratā  
vā aparimuttā.

ye hi keci bhavā sabbadhi sabbatthatāya,<sup>4</sup> sabb' ete bhavā  
aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā 'ti. || 10 ||

evam etaṃ<sup>5</sup> yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato  
bhavataṇhā pahīyati, vibhavataṇhā 'bhinandati.  
sabbato taṇhānaṃ khayā asesavirāganirodho nibbānaṃ,  
tassa nibbutassa bhikkhuno anupādā punabbhavo na hoti.  
abhibhūto māro<sup>6</sup> vijitasangāmo,<sup>7</sup> upaccagā<sup>8</sup> sabbabhavāni  
tādi<sup>9</sup> 'ti.

Nandavaggo tatiyo. uddānaṃ:

kammam<sup>10</sup> Nando Yasojo ca Sāriputto ca Kolito  
Pilindo<sup>11</sup> Kassapo piṇḍo sippaṃ lokena te dasā<sup>12</sup> 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> AD upadhî. <sup>2</sup> Not in A. <sup>3</sup> So C; A papposampotiti; D pappotiti. <sup>4</sup> D  
muttatāya. <sup>5</sup> AD evaṃ me sutāṃ <sup>6</sup> A mano; D māno. <sup>7</sup> B vijito s°. <sup>8</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> D upagā; AC upajjhagā; B upaccatā. <sup>9</sup> A tā; D tādi. <sup>10</sup> MSS. kamma.  
<sup>11</sup> AB °a; D °i. <sup>12</sup> AD rasā.

## VAGGA IV. MEGHIYAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati, Cālike pabbate. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavato upatthāko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam thito kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca: icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pavisitun ti. yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam maññasi 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayan nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Kimikālāya<sup>2</sup> nadiyā tīraṃ, ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kimikālāya<sup>2</sup> nadiyā tīre jaṅghavihāraṃ<sup>3</sup> anucaṅkamāno anuvicaramāno addasā kho ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyaṃ, disvān 'assa etad ahosi: pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇīyaṃ. alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya.<sup>4</sup> sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyy' āhaṃ imaṃ ambavanam padhānāyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca: idh' āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīraṃ, ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamāno anuvicaramāno addasam ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyaṃ, disvāna me etad ahosi: pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇīyaṃ, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya. sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyy' āhaṃ idam ambavanam padhānāyā 'ti. sace maṃ bhante bhagavā anujānāti, gaccheyy' āhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> BD 'me; C 'mam and 'me. <sup>2</sup> A sometimes 'kāḷ'. <sup>3</sup> BD 'jaṅghā'.  
<sup>4</sup> C explains: padhānāyā 'ti samaṇadhammakaraṇāya.

taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyaṃ etad avoca : āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak' amhā tāva, yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu āgacchatī 'ti.<sup>1</sup> dutiyam pi kho āyasma Mehiyo bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavato bhante n'atthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam n'atthi katassa vā paticayo,<sup>2</sup> mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyam, atthi katassa paticayo.<sup>3</sup> sace maṃ bhante bhagavā anujānāti, gaccheyy' āham taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyaṃ etad avoca : āgamehi . . . āgacchatī 'ti. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavato bhante n'atthi . . . padhānāyā 'ti. padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamanam kinti vadeyyāma.<sup>3</sup> yassa dāui tvam Meghiya kalam maññasi 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāy' āsamā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ ambavanam ajjhogahetvā<sup>4</sup> aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyath' idam : kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihimśāvitakko 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi : acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya ca vat' amhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvasanno,<sup>5</sup> seyyath' idam : kāmavitakkena byāpādavitakkena vihimśāvitakkenā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantam etad avoca : idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tāyo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti . . . pe . . . vihimśa-

<sup>1</sup> C koci bhikkhu dissatī 'ti pi pāṭho. āgacchatī 'ti pi paṭhanti, tathā dissatī 'ti. <sup>2</sup> ABD paticayo; C paticayo *corrected* to paricayo. <sup>3</sup> A caramānam kiñci careyyāma; C *explains*: . . . samanadhammam karomī 'ti taṃ avadamānam [read vad'] mayam aññam kin tāva vadeyyāma. <sup>4</sup> A "gāh". <sup>5</sup> A ajjhāpanno, for the second time anvasanti. The readings of the Sinhalese MSS. are difficult to point out, because t and n are often here confounded. C ananvāsana 'ti anuladdhā yokinnā . . . anvasanno 'ti pi pāṭho. B reads anāvasannā (both times), D annāsanno and anvāsanni.

vitakko 'ti. mayham bhante etad ahosi: acchariyam . . . pe . . . vihimsāvitakkenā 'ti.

aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripākāya samvattanti. katame pañca. 1. idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasampavaṅko. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripākāya samvattati. 2. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo paripākāya samvattati. 3. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā<sup>1</sup> cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>2</sup> ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati, seyyath' idam : appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī<sup>3</sup> akasiralābhī. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripākāya samvattati. 4. puna ca paraṃ Meghiyo bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇāva dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripākāya samvattati. 5. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcamaṃ dhammo paripākāya samvattati. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ime pañca dhammā paripākāya samvattanti.

kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa, yaṃ sīlavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharissati, ācāgorarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa,

<sup>1</sup> AB °tā.; C °sallekhikā. <sup>2</sup> A °sabbāyā. <sup>3</sup> AB akiñca°; afterwards A akiñca°. <sup>4</sup> ABD °ā and °am.



yam sīlavā bhavissati pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto (?), yā  
 'yam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbi-  
 dāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya  
 nibbānāya samvattissati, seyyath' idam : appicchakathā asam-  
 saggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā pañ-  
 ñakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā evarūpiyā  
 kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī<sup>1</sup> akasiralābhī. kalyā-  
 namittass' . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa, yam āraddhaviriyo  
 bhavissati akusalanam dhammanam pahānāya kusalanam  
 dhammanam upasampadāya thānavā dāhparakkamo ani-  
 kkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. kalyānamittass' . . .  
 sampavaṅkassa, yam paññavā bhavissati udayatthagāminiyā  
 paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkha-  
 kkhayagāminiyā. tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu  
 pañcasu dhammesu patitṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttari bhā-  
 vetabbā, asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāve-  
 tabbā byāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā  
 vitakkupacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmiṃśāsa-  
 mugghātāya. aniccasaññino hi Meghiya anattasaññā sañṭhā-  
 ti, anattasaññī asmiṃśāsamugghātā paṇṇāsi diṭṭhe<sup>3</sup> va  
 dhamme nibbānan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ  
 veditvā tēyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

khuddā vitakkā sukhumā vitakkā anugatā manaso ubbilāpā,<sup>3</sup>  
 ete avidvā manaso vitakke hurāhuram dhāvati bhantacitto.  
 ete ca<sup>4</sup> vidvā manaso vitakke ātāpiyo samvarati satimā,<sup>5</sup>  
 anugate<sup>6</sup> manaso ubbilāpe asesam ete<sup>7</sup> pajahāsi buddho 'ti. || 1 ||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kusinārā-  
 yaṃ viharati Upavattane<sup>8</sup> Mallānaṃ sālavane. tena  
 kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato avidūre  
 araṇṇakūṭikāyaṃ viharanti, uddhatā honti unnalā capalā  
 mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā  
 vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā. addasā kho bhagavā te samba-

<sup>1</sup> AB akiñca<sup>o</sup>; afterwards A akiñca<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> A ānāpāna<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> C upbilāpā; A ubbi-  
 lāvā. <sup>4</sup> C ete na ca; D te na ca. <sup>5</sup> i lengthened metri causa, as often.  
<sup>6</sup> A anugate; B anuttābo; C anugate 'ti dulladdhavasena anuppanne. anugate  
 'ti pathanti. <sup>7</sup> A asesamāne; B asesamāne; D asevamāne (?); C *explains* :  
 asesam . . . ete. <sup>8</sup> Omitted in B and D.

hule bhikkhū avidūre araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharante uddhate unnaḷe capale mukhare vikiṇṇavāce muṭṭhassatino asampajāne asamāhite vibbhantacitte pākatindriye. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

arakkhitena kāyena micchādiṭṭhigatena <sup>1</sup> ca  
thīnamiddhābhībhūtena vasaṃ Mārassa gacchati.  
tasmā rakkhitaṇṇaṃ assa sammāsaṅkappagocaro  
sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro nātvāna udayabbayaṃ  
thīnamiddhābhībhū bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe <sup>2</sup> 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataram rukkhamaḷaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho aññataro gopālako yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gopālakaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho so gopālako bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. atha kho so gopālako bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho so gopālako tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane pahūtaṃ appodakapāyāsaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā navañ ca sappi bhagavato kālaṃ arocesi: kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhantaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena tassa gopālakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho so gopālako buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ appodakapāyāsesaṃ ca navena ca sappaṇā sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. atha kho so gopālako bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ <sup>3</sup> aññataram

<sup>1</sup> A "pātena; B "tatena. <sup>2</sup> B paho; D jahā. <sup>3</sup> dhotahatthapāṇin (?) [for dhotapattapāṇin] ti pi pāṭho dhotapattahatthan ti attho.

nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisin-  
nam kho tam gopālakam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya san-  
dassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāy'  
āsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato tam  
gopālakam aññataro puriso sīmantarikāya<sup>1</sup> jīvitaṃ voropesi.  
atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅka-  
mimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam  
nisīdīmsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam  
etad avocum : yena bhante gopālakena ajja buddhapamukho  
bhikkhusamghe appodakapāyāsena navena ca sappinā sa-  
hatthā santappito sampavārīto, so kira bhante gopālako  
aññatarena purisena sīmantarikāya<sup>1</sup> jīvitaṃ voropito 'ti. atha  
kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ  
udānam udānesi :

diso disaṃ yaṃ tam kayirā verivā pana verinaṃ,  
micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ pāpiyo naṃ tato kare<sup>2</sup> 'ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe  
vihārati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana  
samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggal-  
lāno Kapotakandarāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> viharanti. tena kho pana  
samayena āyasmā Sāriputto juṇhāya rattiyā navoropitehi  
kesehi abbhokāse nisiuno hoti aññataram samādhiṃ samā-  
pajjitvā. tena kho pana samayena dve yakkhā sahāyakā  
uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchanti kena cid eva  
karaṇīyena. addasaṃsu kho te yakkhā āyasantam Sāri-  
puttam juṇhāya rattiyā navoropitehi kesehi abbhokāse  
nisinnaṃ, disvā eko yakkho dutiyam yakkham etad avoca :  
paṭibhāti maṃ samma imassa samaṇassa sīse pahāraṃ dātun  
ti. evaṃ vutte so yakkho tam yakkham etad avoca : alaṃ  
samma, mā samaṇaṃ āsādesi.<sup>4</sup> ulāro so samma samaṇo  
mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so yakkho  
tam yakkham etad avoca : paṭibhāti maṃ samma imassa

<sup>1</sup> ABCD si°. <sup>2</sup> See Dhammapadam, v. 42. <sup>3</sup> C Kapotakandarāyaṃ ti evam-  
nāmake vihare. <sup>4</sup> C mā āsādesi 'ti corrected to āpādesi mā ghātesi mā pahāraṃ  
dehi 'ti vuttam hoti ; AD āsāresi ; B āsādesi ; for the second time ABD āsāresi.  
See Cullavagga, VII. 3, 12.

samanassa sīse pahāraṃ dātun ti. dutiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca : alaṃ samma . . . mahānubhāvo 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca : paṭibhāti . . . dātun ti. tatiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca : alaṃ samma . . . mahānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ anādiyitvā āyasmato Sāriputtatherassa sīse pahāraṃ adāsi. api tena pahārena sattaratanam vā adḍhattharatanam<sup>1</sup> vā nāgaṃ osādeyya<sup>2</sup> mahantaṃ vā pabbatakūtaṃ padāleyya. atha ca pana so yakkho dayhāmi dayhāmi 'ti vatvā tatth'eva mahānirayaṃ apatāsi. addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tena yakkhena āyasmato Sāriputtassa sīse pahāraṃ diyamānaṃ, disvāna yena āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca : kacci te āvuso khamāṇiyaṃ kacci yāpaṇiyaṃ kacci na kiñci dukkhaṃ ti. khamāṇiyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna yāpaṇiyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna, api ca me sīse thokaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti. acchariyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta, abbhutaṃ āvuso Sāriputta, yaṃ tvam mahiddhiko āyasmā Sāriputto mahānubhāvo. idha te āvuso Sāriputta aññataro yakkho sīse pahāraṃ adāsi, tāva mahāpahāro ahosi. api tena pahārena sattaratanam . . . padāleyyā 'ti. atha ca pan' āyasmā Sāriputto evam āha : khamāṇiyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna, yāpaṇiyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna, api ca me sīse thokaṃ dukkhaṃ ti. acchariyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna, abbhutaṃ āvuso Moggallāna, yāva mahiddhiko āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno mahānubhāvo, yatra hi nāma yakkhaṃ pi passissati ; mayam pan' etarahi Paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmā 'ti. assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya tesam ubhinnaṃ mahānāgaṇaṃ imaṃ evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A adhatthamara<sup>2</sup>; BD adḍhattharatanam. <sup>2</sup> C osādeyyā 'ti paṭhaviyaṃ osidāpeyya nimujjāpeyya, osāreyyā 'ti pi pāṭho cunnavicuṇṇaṃ kareyyā 'ti attho ; AD osāreyya ; B osādeyya. <sup>3</sup> C api ca me sīsaṃ thokaṃ dukkhaṃ ti pi pāṭho.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. Theragāthā, v. 191.



yassa selûpamam cittam ðhitam n'ânupakampati  
virattam rajaniyesu kopaneyye na kuppati,  
yass' evam<sup>1</sup> bhâvitam cittam, kuto tam dukkham essatî'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ âkinno viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi rājûhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi âkinno dukkham na phâsu viharati. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi: aham kho etarahi âkinno viharāmi bhikkhûhi . . . titthiya-sâvakehi âkinno dukkham na phâsu viharāmi, yannûn' aham eko gaṇasmâ vûpakattho vihareyyan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbhaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdāya Kosambim piṇḍāya pâvisi, Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvâ pacchābhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto sāmam<sup>2</sup> senâsanam samsāmetvâ pattacivaram âdāya anāmantetvâ upatthākam anapaloketvâ bhikkhusamgham eko adutiyo yena Pâlileyyakam<sup>3</sup> tena carikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṇ caramāno yena Pâlileyyakam<sup>3</sup> tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Pâlileyyake<sup>3</sup> viharati Rakkhitavanasaṇḍe Bhaddasālamûle. aññataro pi kho hatthināgo âkinno viharati hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikalārehi<sup>4</sup> hatthicchâpakehi<sup>5</sup> chinnaggāni c' eva tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggo bhaggaṇ c' assa sākḥabhaṅgam khādanti, âvilāni ca pâniyāni<sup>6</sup> pivati ogāhā<sup>7</sup> c' assa uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti, âkinno dukkham na phâsu viharati. atha kho tassa hatthināgassa etad ahosi: aham kho etarahi âkinno viharāmi hatthîhi hatthinîhi hatthikalārehi<sup>4</sup> hatthicchâpehi, chinnaggāni c' eva tiṇāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggaṇ ca me sākḥabhaṅgam khādanti, âvilāni ca pâniyāni pivāmi, ogāhā<sup>8</sup> ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti, âkinno dukkham na phâsu viharāmi. yannûn' aham eko gaṇasmâ vûpakattho vihareyyan ti. atha kho so hatthināgo yûthā apakkamma yena Pâlileyyakam<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> AD tass' evam; B yass' evam; C tass' etam . . . glossed by yass' evam (!). IV. 5. Comp. Mahāvagga, X. 4. <sup>2</sup> C sāmam ti sayam. <sup>3</sup> B Pârî<sup>o</sup> [as Mahāvagga]. <sup>4</sup> CD<sup>o</sup> kalārehi; C explains: "potakehi. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>o</sup> chāpehi ti khīrapakehi. <sup>6</sup> BC<sup>o</sup> nī<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> D ogāhassa; C ogāhā<sup>o</sup> ti titthato, ogāhan ti pi pâli. <sup>8</sup> AD ogāhassa. <sup>9</sup> D Pârî<sup>o</sup>.



Rakkhitavanasasando<sup>1</sup> Bhaddasālamūlam yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tatra sudam so hatthināgo yasmim padese bhagavā viharati tam padesam appahāritaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca karoti soṇḍāya bhagavato pāṇiyam<sup>3</sup> paribhojanīyam patṭhabeti. atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: aham kho pubbe ākiṇṇo vihāsim bhikkhūhi . . . titthiyasāvakehi ākiṇṇo dukkham na phāsu vihāsim. so 'mhi etarahi anākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi . . . titthiyasāvakehi anākiṇṇo sukham phāsu viharāmi 'ti. tassa pi kho hatthināgassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: aham kho pubbe ākiṇṇo vihāsim hatthihi hatthinīhi hatthikalārehi hatthicehāpakehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākābhāṅgam khādimsu, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāsim ogāhā<sup>4</sup> ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo agamaṃsu, ākiṇṇo dukkham na phāsu vihāsim, so 'mhi etarahi anākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthihi hatthinīhi hatthikalārehi hatthicehāpakehi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākābhāṅgam na khādanti, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi ogāhā<sup>5</sup> ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo na kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti, anākiṇṇo sukham phāsu viharāmi 'ti. atha kho bhagavā attano ca pavivekam viditvā tassa ca hatthināgassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

etam<sup>6</sup> nāgassa nāgena isādantassa hatthino  
sametī cittaṃ cittena yaṃ eko ramatī vane 'ti. ||5||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Piṇḍolabbhāradvājo bhagavato avidūre nisinnō hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>7</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya araṇṇako piṇḍapātiko pamsukūliko tecīvariko appiccho santutṭho pavivitto asamsatṭho āruddhaviriyo dhutavādo adhicittam anuyutto. addasā kho bhagavā āyasantam

<sup>1</sup> D °am. <sup>2</sup> D °ha°. <sup>3</sup> B °ni°. <sup>4</sup> AD ogāhassa. <sup>5</sup> D ogāhañ. <sup>6</sup> D evam; AC etam; B e. <sup>7</sup> A ābhujitvā.

Pinḍolabbhâradvâjam avidûre nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ  
ujum kâyam paṇidhâya araṇṇakam piṇḍapâtikam paṃsukû-  
likam teçvarikam appiccham santuṭṭham pavivittam asaṃ-  
satṭham âraddhaviriyam dhutavâdam adhiccittam anuyuttam.  
atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam  
udânam udânesi :

anupavâdo anupaghâto pâtimokkhe ca samvaro  
mattaññutâ ca bhattasmiṃ patthañ<sup>1</sup> ca sayanâsanam  
adhicitte ca âyogo etam buddhâna<sup>2</sup> sâsanam ti.<sup>3</sup> ||6||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato avidûre nisinno hoti  
pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ<sup>4</sup> ujum kâyam paṇidhâya appiccho  
santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsatṭho âraddhaviriyi adhiccittam anu-  
yutto. addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtaṃ avidûre  
nisinnam pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ<sup>5</sup> ujum kâyam paṇidhâya  
appiccham santuṭṭham pavivittam asaṃsatṭham âraddhaviri-  
yam adhiccittam anuyuttam. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham  
viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

adhicetaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato  
sokâ na bhavanti tâdino upasantassa sadâ satimato 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena bhagavâ sakkato hoti garukato hoti mânito  
pûjito apacito lâbhî civarapiṇḍadâtasenâsanagilânapacca-  
yabhesajjaparikkhârânam, bhikkhusamgho pi sakkato hoti  
. . . pe . . . parikkhârânam. aññatitthiyâ pana  
paribbâjakâ asakkatâ honti (comp. II. 4) . . . pe . . .  
parikkhârânam. atha kho te aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ  
bhagavato sakkâram asahamânâ bhikkhusamghassa ca  
yena Sundarî paribbâjikâ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> A pantañ; C santañ ca *corrected to* patthañ ca. <sup>2</sup> BC °nu. <sup>3</sup> See Dham-  
map. v. 186. <sup>4</sup> A âbhujitvâ. <sup>5</sup> A âbhujcitvâ.

kamitvā Sundariṃ paribbājikam etad avocum : ussahasi bhagini nātīnam attham kātun ti. kyāham ayyā karomi, kim mayā sakkā kātum ? jīvitam pi me pariccattam nātīnam atthāyā 'ti. tena hi bhagini abhikkhanam Jetavanam gacchāhi 'ti. evam ayyā 'ti kho Sundarī paribbājikā tesam aññatitthiyānam<sup>1</sup> paribbājakānam paṭissutvā abhikkhanam Jetavanam agamāsi. yadā aññimsu te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā : te diṭṭhā kho Sundarī paribbājikā bahujaṇena<sup>2</sup> abhikkhanam Jetavanam āgacchatī 'ti, atha nam jīvitā voropetvā tatth'eva Jetavanassa parikhāya<sup>3</sup> kūpe nikhaṇitvā yena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṅkamimsu,<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkamitvā rājānam Pasenadiṃ Kosalam etad avocum : yā sā mahārāja Sundarī paribbājikā sā no na dassatī 'ti. kattha pana tumhe āsaṅkathā 'ti. Jetavane mahārājā 'ti. tena hi Jetavanam vicinathā 'ti. atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Jetavanam vicinivā yathānikkhittam parikhākūpa<sup>5</sup> uddharitvā mañcakam āropetvā Sāvattthim pavesetvā rathiyāya<sup>6</sup> rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam upasaṅkamitvā manusse ujjhāpesum : passath' ayyā Sakyaputtiyānam kammam, alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā pāpadhammā musāvādino abrahmacārino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n' atthi imesam sāmāññam, n' atthi imesam brāhmaṇṇam, nattham imesam sāmāññam, nattham imesam brāhmaṇṇam, kuto imesam sāmāññam, kuto imesam brāhmaṇṇam, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaṇṇā. kathaṃ hi nāma puriso purisakiccam karitvā itthim jīvitā voropessatī 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyam manussā bhikkhū disvā asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosanti paribhāsanti rosanti vihesanti : alajjino . . . pe . . . voropessatī 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvissimsu,

<sup>1</sup> C yadā tesam (!) aññatitthiyā paribbājakā : te (P) diṭṭhā kho Sundarī 'ti, tattha aññimsu 'ti jānimsu, te diṭṭhā (P) ti paditthā Jetavanam āgacchanti [for I] ca visesato diṭṭhā bahulam diṭṭhā bahulā diṭṭhā 'ti attho ; A yadā aññe aññatitthiyā, etc. ; B yathā te aññasu aññatitthiyā, D yadā tesam (!) aññatitthiyānam. The passage seems to be very corrupt. <sup>2</sup> D °jano. <sup>3</sup> A °kkhāya ; C °ā. <sup>4</sup> ABD °mi. <sup>5</sup> A °kkhā°. <sup>6</sup> AD rathiyā.

Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭi-  
kkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā  
bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su, ekamantaṃ  
nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam̐ etad avocum̐ : etarahi  
Sāvatthiyaṃ manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . pe . . . voro-  
pessatī 'ti. n' eso bhikkhave saddo ciraṃ bhavissati sattāham̐  
eva bhavissati sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyissati. tena hi  
bhikkhave ye manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . pe . . . vihe-  
santi, te tumhe imāya gāthāya paṭicodetha :

abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti yo c' āpi katvā na karomī 'ti c' āha  
ubho pi te pecca<sup>1</sup> samā bhavanti nihīnakammā manujā pa-  
ratthā 'ti.

atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham̐  
pariyāpunitvā ye manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . vihesanti, te  
imāya gāthāya paṭicodenti :<sup>2</sup> abhūtavādī . . . pe . . .  
paratthā 'ti. manussānam̐ etad ahosi : akārakā<sup>3</sup> ime samaṇā  
Sakyaputtiyā, na yimehi<sup>4</sup> kataṃ sapant'<sup>5</sup> ime samaṇā Saka-  
yaputtiyā 'ti. n' eva so saddo ciraṃ ahosi, sattāham̐ eva saddo  
ahosi, sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyi. atha kho sambhulā  
bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā  
bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su, ekamantaṃ  
nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam̐ etad avocum̐ : accha-  
riyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitam̐ kho c' idaṃ  
bhante bhagavatā : n' eso bhikkhave saddo ciraṃ bhavissati,  
sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyissatī 'ti. antarahito so bhante  
saddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ attham̐ viditvā tāyaṃ  
velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam̐ udānesi :

tudanti vācāya janā asaṇṇatā parehi saṅgāmagataṃ va kuṇ-  
jaraṃ,  
sutvāna vākyam̐ pharusam̐ udiritaṃ adhivāsaye bhikkhu  
adutṭhacitto 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam̐. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharaṭi Veluvane Kalandaka nivāpe. atha kho āyasmato

<sup>1</sup> ACD pacca. <sup>2</sup> A °anti. <sup>3</sup> AC akāraṇā ; D akā. <sup>4</sup> AD nissamehi. <sup>5</sup> AD samant' ; B sabbant'.

Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa<sup>1</sup> rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitatko udapādi: lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me satthā ca me bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho, svākhyāte c' amhi dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, sabrahmacāriyo ca me sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā, sīlesu c' amhi paripūrakārī, samāhito c' amhi, ekaggacitto arabhā c' amhi khīṇāsavo, mahiddhiko c' amhi mahānubhāvo, bhaddakaṃ me jīvitam bhaddakaṃ maraṇam ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa<sup>1</sup> cetasā cetoparivitatkam aññāya tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yaṃ jīvitam na tapati, maraṇante<sup>2</sup> na socati,  
sace diṭṭhapado dhīro, sokamajjhe na socati.  
ucchinnabhavataṇhassa<sup>3</sup> santacittassa bhikkhuno  
vikkhīno<sup>4</sup> jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi tassa punabbhavo 'ti. ||9||

evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano upasamam paccavekkhamāno. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano upasamam paccavekkhamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

upasantasantacittassa<sup>5</sup> netticchinnassa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuno  
vikkhīno<sup>7</sup> jātisaṃsāro, mutto so Mārabandhanā 'ti. ||10||

Meghiyavaggo catuttho. uddānam:

Meghiyo<sup>8</sup> uddhatā<sup>9</sup> gopālo<sup>8</sup> juṇhā<sup>8</sup> nāgena pañcamam,  
Piṇḍolo Sāriputto ca Sundarī<sup>10</sup> bhavati atṭhamam,  
Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto Sāriputto ca te dasā 'ti.

<sup>1</sup> D Vamkanta°. <sup>2</sup> AB maraṇante; C maraṇante maraṇasaṅkhāte ante . . . maraṇasaṃīpe vā. <sup>3</sup> ACD °taṇhāya. <sup>4</sup> BD vikkhito; A vikkhino. <sup>5</sup> AD upasantam°. <sup>6</sup> AD natthiechinnassa; B netti°; C nettiechinnassa. 'ti netti vuccati bhavataṇhā saṃsārassa nayanato. <sup>7</sup> ABD vikkhino. <sup>8</sup> ABD °a. <sup>9</sup> B uddhita; A utṭhita; D ujhita. <sup>10</sup> ABD °i.



## VAGGA V. SONATHERASSA VAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsādavaragato hoti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikam devim etad avoca : atthi nu kho te Mallike koc' añño attanā piyataro 'ti. n' atthi kho me mahārāja koc' añño attanā piyataro. tuyham pana mahārāja atth' añño koci attanā piyataro 'ti. mayham pi kho Mallike n' atth' añño koci attanā piyataro 'ti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pāsādā orohitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhagavantam etad avoca : idh' āham bhante Mallikāya deviyā uparipāsādavaragato Mallikam devim etad avocaṃ :<sup>1</sup> atthi . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. evam vutte Mallikā devī maṃ etad avoca : n' atthi . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. evam vutto 'ham bhante Mallikam devim etad avocaṃ :<sup>1</sup> mayham . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sabbā disā anuparigamma<sup>2</sup> cetasā nev' ajjhagā<sup>3</sup> piyataram attanā kvaci,  
evam pi so puthu<sup>4</sup> attā paresaṃ, tasmā na himse paraṃ attakāmo. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> ABD °a. <sup>2</sup> BD °kamma. <sup>3</sup> A ajjagā. <sup>4</sup> C explains puthu by visum visum.

Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāvad appāyukā hi bhante bhagavato mātā ahosi, sattāhajāte bhagavati bhagavato mātā kālam akāsi Tusitakāyam<sup>1</sup> upapajjati 'ti. evam etam<sup>2</sup> Ānanda. appāyukā hi bodhisattamātarō honti, sattāhajātesu bodhisattesu bodhisattamātarō kālaṅkaronti, Tusitakāyam<sup>1</sup> upapajjanti 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi :

ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti ye c' āpi sabbe gamissanti pahāya deham,  
tam sabbam jānim<sup>3</sup> kusalo veditvā ātāpiyo brahmacariyam careyyā 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati. Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Suppabuddho nāma kuṭṭhī manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasā kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī tam mahājanakāyam dūrato 'va sannipatitam, disvān' assa etad ahosi : nissamsayam kho ettha kiñci khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā bhājiyati. yannūn' āham yena so mahājanakāyo ten' upasaṅkameyyam. appeva nām' ettha kiñci khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā labheyyan ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī yena so mahājanakāyo ten' upasaṅkami. addasā kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī bhagavantam mahatiyā parisāya parivutam dhammam desentam nisinnam, disvān' assa etad ahosi : na kho ettha kiñci khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā bhājiyati.<sup>4</sup> samaṇo ayaṃ Gotamo parisatiṃ<sup>5</sup> dhammam deseti. yannūn' āham pi dhammam suṇeyyan ti tatth' eva ekamantam nisīdi : aham pi dhammam sossāmī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā sabbā-

<sup>1</sup> BC Tusitam kāyam. <sup>2</sup> A evam eva. <sup>3</sup> AC jānitum. <sup>4</sup> A bhājissati.  
<sup>5</sup> ABD 'i.

vantaṃ paṇisaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manas' ākāsi : ko nu kho idha bhabbo dhammaṃ viññātun ti. addasā kho bhagavā Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ tassaṃ paṇisāyaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāṇ' assa etad aho si : ayaṃ kho idha bhabbo dhammaṃ viññātun ti. Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ ārabha anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ : dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nikkhame ca ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvarācittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā<sup>1</sup> buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhamma-desaṇā taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyath' āpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālaṃ samma eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evaṃ eva Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhammacakkhaṃ udapādi : yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhiṃ dīṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo vidita-dhammo pariyoḡāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃ kathaṃ vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo<sup>2</sup> satthu sāsane utthāy' āsanaṃ yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhiṃ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. seyyath' āpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta rūpāni dakkhaṇṭi 'ti, evaṃ eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, es' ahaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhiṃ bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ gāvī taruṇavacchā adhipātetvā<sup>3</sup> jīvitaṃ voropesi. atha kho samba-

<sup>1</sup> AB sā ; D ssa.    <sup>2</sup> = a + parappaccayo.    <sup>3</sup> See I. 10 ; AB 'itvā ; omitted in D.

hulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantam̐ nisīdim̐su, ekamantam̐ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam̐ etad avocum̐ : yo so bhante Suppabuddho nāma kuṭṭhī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito, so kālaṅkato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. paṇḍito bhikkhave Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī paccapādi<sup>1</sup> dhammass' ānudhammam̐, na ca mam̐ dhammādhikaraṇam̐ vihesesi,<sup>2</sup> Suppabuddho bhikkhave kuṭṭhī tiṇṇam̐ saṃyojanānam̐ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam̐ etad avoca : ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko 'ti. bhūtapubbam̐ bhikkhave Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī imasmim̐ yeva Rājagahe seṭṭhiputto ahosi. so uyyānabhūmim̐ niyyanto addasā Tagarasikhim̐<sup>3</sup> paccakabuddham̐ nagaram̐ piṇḍāya pavisantam̐, disvān' assa etad ahosi : kv' āyaṃ kuṭṭhī vicaratī 'ti niṭṭhubhitvā<sup>4</sup> apasabyāmato (?)<sup>5</sup> karitvā pakkāmi. so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacittha. tass' eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imasmim̐ yeva Rājagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko. so tathāgatappaveditam̐ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma saddham̐ samādiyi, sīlam̐ samādiyi, sutam̐ samādiyi, cāgam̐ samādiyi, paṇṇam̐ samādiyi. so tathāgatappaveditam̐ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma saddham̐ samādiyitvā sīlam̐ samādiyitvā sutam̐ samādiyitvā cāgam̐ samādiyitvā paṇṇam̐ samādiyitvā kāyassa bhedā param̐ maraṇā sugatim̐<sup>6</sup> saggaṃ lokam̐ upapanno devānam̐ tāvatimsānam̐ saḥabyatam̐. so tattha aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā cā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam̐ attham̐ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam̐ udānam̐ udānesi :

cakkhumā visamānī 'va vijjamāne parakkame  
paṇḍito jīvalokasmim̐ pāpāni parivajjaye 'ti. ||3||

<sup>1</sup> AD saccavādi. Right in B. <sup>2</sup> A °ti. <sup>3</sup> ABD °i. <sup>4</sup> A niṭṭhubhitvā.  
<sup>5</sup> C apasabyāmato karitvā 'ti . . . apasabyam̐ katvā ; A abyāmato ; D abhyāmato ; B apubhyāmato. <sup>6</sup> A °i.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā kumārakā antarā ca Sāvattiṃ antarā ca Jetavanam macchake bādhenti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. addasā kho bhagavā te sambahule kumārake antarā ca Sāvattiṃ antarā ca Jetavanam macchake bādhente, disvāna yena te kumārakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te kumārake etad avoca : bhāyatha vo tumhe kumārakā dukkhassa, appiyaṃ vo dukkhan ti. evam bhante bhāyāma mayam bhante dukkhassa, appiyaṃ no dukkhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi :

sace vo dukkham appiyaṃ, mā kattha pāpakam kammaṃ āvi  
vā yadivā raho

sace 'va<sup>1</sup> pāpakam kammaṃ karissatha<sup>2</sup> karotha vā  
na vo<sup>3</sup> dukkhā mutty<sup>4</sup> atthi upeccāpi<sup>5</sup> palāyatan<sup>6</sup> ti. || 4 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinno hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāy' āsanā ekamsam cīvaram katvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu<sup>7</sup> bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan<sup>8</sup> ti. evam vutte bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāy' āsanā ekamsam cīvaram katvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu<sup>7</sup> bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan<sup>8</sup> ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> V. 4. <sup>1</sup> Only in D, inserted metri causa. <sup>2</sup> A kariyātha. <sup>3</sup> D te. <sup>4</sup> AB mutty; D pamutty; C mutty. <sup>5</sup> C upecca sañcicca; A upaccā pi; B upadhāya. D upaddava. <sup>6</sup> C palāyante 'ti pi pathanti (!). V. 5. Comp. Cullavagga, IX. 1. <sup>7</sup> A sātu. <sup>8</sup> AB pāti<sup>o</sup>.



tunhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyâ nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate<sup>1</sup> aruṇe nandimukhiyâ rattiyâ utthây' âsanâ ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhato<sup>2</sup> aruṇo, nandimukhī ratti, cīranisinno bhikkhusamgho, uddisatu<sup>3</sup> bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan<sup>3</sup> ti. apari-suddhā Ânanda parisā 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Mahā-moggallānassa etad ahosi : kam<sup>4</sup> nu kho bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evam āha : aparisuddhā Ânanda parisā 'ti. atha kho âyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusamgham cetasā ceto paricca manas' ākāsi. addasā kho âyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṅkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assama-ṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ<sup>5</sup> majjhe bhikkhusamghassa nisinnam, disvāna utthây' âsanā yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam puggalaṃ etad avoca : utthehi<sup>6</sup> āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso 'ti. atha kho so puggalo tunhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalaṃ etad avoca : utthehi<sup>7</sup> āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tunhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmā . . . pe . . . saṃvāso 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tunhî ahosi. atha kho âyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā<sup>8</sup> sūcighatikam datvā<sup>9</sup> yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca : nikkhāmito<sup>10</sup> bhante so puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu<sup>2</sup> bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan<sup>3</sup> ti. acchariyaṃ Moggallāna, abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva bāhāgahaṇā<sup>11</sup> pi nāma so moghapuriso āgamissatī 'ti. atha

<sup>1</sup> D uggate. <sup>2</sup> A °sātu. <sup>3</sup> AB pāti.° <sup>4</sup> A kam; B kin; D kim. <sup>5</sup> A kasamukajātaṃ. <sup>6</sup> A uttheh'; D utthāha. <sup>7</sup> D utthāha. <sup>8</sup> A nikkhāmetvā; BD nikkhāmitvā. <sup>9</sup> C sūcighatikam datvā 'ti aggalasuciñ ca [read ū for u] upariḡhatikañ ca ādīm katvā suttu kavātaṃ thaketvā 'ti attho; D ghamṭikam°. <sup>10</sup> B °amito; D nikkhīpito. <sup>11</sup> CD bāhāyagahaṇā.

kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: <sup>1</sup> na dān' āham <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ito param uposatham karissāmi, pātimokkham uddississāmi. tumh' eva dāni ito param uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham <sup>3</sup> uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposatham kareyya, pātimokkham <sup>3</sup> uddiseyya. aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā <sup>4</sup> dhammā, ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha.

1. mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, n' āyataken' eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno . . . papāto, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

2. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ n' ātivatti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ n' ātivattati, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapeṇa saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam tam khippam yeva tīram vāheti <sup>5</sup> thale ussāreti. <sup>6</sup> yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena . . . thalam ussāreti, <sup>6</sup> ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhutadhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. puna ca param bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ: Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam paṭṭā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo ty eva saṅkham gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kāci . . . pe . . . gacchanti, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. puna ca param yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Cullav. IX. 2. <sup>2</sup> AD na cāham. <sup>3</sup> D °a. <sup>4</sup> C pāpāheti apaneti ; D pāpeti. <sup>5</sup> ACD ussāreti ; B ussādeti (in three places).

bhikkhave yā ca loke . . . pe . . . paññāyati, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

6. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

7. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavālaṃ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano . . . masāragallo, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

8. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā : timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ . . . pe . . . attabhāvā, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha.

1. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro n' āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā n' āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. yaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye . . . pe . . . aññāpaṭivedho, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhutadhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

<sup>1</sup> BD timirapiṅgalo (in three places); A has timipiṅgalo, timiṅgalo and timipiṅgalo; C (and Cullavagga) timitimiṅgalo.

2. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo tñitadhammo velam n' âtivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayâ sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sâvakâ jivitaḥetu pi n' âtikkamanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mayâ . . . pe . . . n' âtikkamanti, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

3. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo na matena kuṇa-pena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahâsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ yeva tīraṃ vâheti,<sup>1</sup> thale ussâreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussilo pâpadhammo asuci-saṅkassarasamâcâro pañicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇa-paṭiñño abrahmacârî brahmacârîpaṭiñño antopûti avassuto kasambujâto,<sup>2</sup> na tena saṃgho saṃvasati, atha kho naṃ khippaṃ eva sannipatitvâ ukkhipati. kiñcâpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhu-saṃghossa nisinno, atha kho so ârakâ'va saṃghambhâ saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo . . . pe . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

4. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave yâ kâci mahânadiyo seyyath' idam: Gangâ Yamunâ Aciravatî Sarabhû Mahî tâ mahâsamuddaṃ pattâ pajahanti purimâni nâmagottâni, mahâsamuddo tv eva saṅkhaṃ gatâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattâro vaṇṇâ: khattiyâ brâhmaṇâ vessâ suddâ, te tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajitvâ jahanti purimâni nâmagottâni, samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ tv eva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattâro . . . pe . . . gacchanti, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

5. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave yâ ca loke savantiyo mahâsamuddaṃ appenti yâ ca antalikkhâ dhârâ papatanti, na tena mahâsamuddassa ûnattaṃ vâ pûrattaṃ vâ paññâyeti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahû ce pi bhikkhû anupâdisesâya nibbâṇadhâtuyâ parinibbâyanti, na tena nibbâṇadhâtuyâ ûnattaṃ vâ pûrattaṃ vâ paññâyeti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahû ce pi . . . pe . . . paññâyeti, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

<sup>1</sup> C pâpâheti apaneti; D pâpeti.

<sup>2</sup> A kasambuka°.

6. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayam dhammo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

7. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imâni ratanâni seyyath' idaṃ : muttâ maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silâ pavâlaṃ rajataṃ jâtarûpaṃ lohitaṅgo masâragallaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammo bahuratano anekaratano, seyyath' idaṃ : cattâro satipatṭhânâ sammappadhânâ cattâro iddhipâdâ pañc' indriyâni pañca balâni satta bojjhaṅgâni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi bhikkvave ayam dhammo . . . pe . . . maggo, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

8. seyyathâ pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ : timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurâ nâgâ gandhabbâ, santi mahâsamudde yojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, dviyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, tiyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, catuyojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, pañcayojanasatikâ pi attabhâvâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtânaṃ âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ : sotâpanno sotâpatti phalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno, sakadâgâmi sakadâgâmi phalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno, anâgâmi anâgâmi phalasacchikiriyâya paṭipanno, arahâ arahattâya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ . . . pe . . . arahattâya paṭipanno, ayam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

ime kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutaṃ dhammâ, ye disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. atha kho bhagavâ etam atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

channam ativassati vivaṭaṃ n' âtivassati,  
tasmâ channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ n' âtivassatî 'ti. || 5 ||



evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâ hapindikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Avantîsu viharati Kuraraghare<sup>1</sup> Pavatte<sup>2</sup> pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo<sup>3</sup> âyasmato Mahâkaccânassa upatṭhâko hoti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivittakko udapādi: yathâ-yathâ kho ayyo Mahâkaccâno dhammam deseti, na yidaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhâvasatâ ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparissuddham saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. yannūn' âham kesamassuṃ ohâretvâ kâsâyāni vatthāni acchâdetvâ agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. atha kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccānaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccānaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyaṃ ti. pabbâjetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahâkaccâno 'ti. evam vutte âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Soṇaṃ upāsakaṃ Koṭikaṇṇaṃ etad avoca: dukkaraṃ kho Soṇa yâvajīvaṃ ekabhattaṃ ekaseyyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, iṅha tvam Soṇa tatth' eva agârikabhūto samāno buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ anuyuñja kâlavyuttaṃ ekabhattaṃ ekaseyyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa yo ahoṣi pabbajjâbhisankhâro, so paṭippassambhi. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyaṃ ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen' âyasmâ . . . avoca: idha . . . pabbâjetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahâkaccâno 'ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho âyasmâ Mahâkaccâno Soṇaṃ upāsakaṃ Koṭikaṇṇaṃ etad avoca: dukkaraṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇassa . . . pe . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyaṃ pi kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyaṃ ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen' âyasmâ . . . pe . . .

V. 6. Comp. Mahāvagga, V. 13. 1-10. <sup>1</sup> So B and Mahāvagga; AD Kusānagare; C Kulaghare. <sup>2</sup> AC Pavatte nāma. <sup>3</sup> B Koṭikaṇṇo; C Koṭikaṇṇo anā Koṭikaṇṇo.

avoca : idha . . . pe . . . pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakam Koṭikaṇṇaṃ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantisudakkhiṇāpaṭho<sup>1</sup> appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipādetvā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ upasampādesi.<sup>2</sup> atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa vassaṃ vutthassa<sup>3</sup> rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi : na kho me so bhagavā sam-mukhā diṭṭho api ca suto yeva me so bhagavā īdiso īdiso cā 'ti. sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyya,<sup>4</sup> gacchey' āhaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallānā vutthito yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca : idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa . . . pe . . . īdiso cā 'ti. sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, gacchey' āhaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. dakkhiṃsasi tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ pāsādikāṃ pāsādānīyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānaṃ uttamaṃ samathada-mathaṃ anuppattaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ yatindriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> nāgaṃ, disvāna mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātankaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha : upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ . . . pe . . . phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā pada-kkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sāvattihī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattihī Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikass' ārāmo,

<sup>1</sup> D Avantisudakkhiṇāpaṭho. <sup>2</sup> A sampādeti ; D upasampādeti. <sup>3</sup> C vassaṃ vutthassa, *omitted in A and D* ; B vassav°. <sup>4</sup> C anujānāti 'ti pi paṭho. <sup>5</sup> Comp. notes of Mahāvagga ; AB santindriyaṃ ; D satindriyaṃ.

yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam  
 abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho  
 âyasmâ Soṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: upajjhâyo me  
 . . . pe . . . pucchati 'ti. kacci bhikkhu khamaniyam,  
 kacci yâpaniyam, kacci pi<sup>1</sup> appakilamathena addhânam  
 âgato, na ca piṇḍakena<sup>2</sup> kilanto<sup>3</sup> sî 'ti. khamaniyam  
 bhagavâ, yâpaniyam bhagavâ, appakilamathena c' âham  
 bhante addhânam âgato, na ca piṇḍakena<sup>2</sup> kilanto<sup>3</sup> mhî 'ti.  
 atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: imass'  
 Ânanda âgantukassa bhikkhuno senâsanam paññâpehî 'ti.  
 atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad ahosi: yassa kho maṃ  
 bhagavâ ânâpeti: imass' Ânanda âgantukassa bhikkhuno  
 senâsanam paññâpehî 'ti icchati bhagavâ tena bhikkhunâ  
 saddhim ekavihâre vatthum, icchati bhagavâ âyasmatâ  
 Soṇena saddhim ekavihâre vatthun ti yasmim vihâre bha-  
 gavâ viharati, tasmim vihâre âyasmato Soṇassa senâsanam  
 paññâpesi. atha kho bhagavâ bahud eva rattim abbhokâse  
 nisajjâya vītinâmetvâ pâde pakkhâletvâ vihâram pâvsi,  
 âyasmâ pi kho Soṇo bahud . . . pe . . . pâvsi. atha kho  
 bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayam paccuttâya âyasmantam  
 Soṇam ajjhesi: paṭibhātu bhikkhūnam dhammam bhāsituṃ  
 ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Soṇo bhagavato paṭissutvâ  
 soḷasa aṭṭhakavaggikāni sabbān' eva sarena abhaṇi. atha  
 kho bhagavâ âyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññāpariyosāne abbha-  
 numodi: sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, suggahitāni bhikkhu soḷasa  
 aṭṭhakavaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni; kalyā-  
 nīyā si<sup>4</sup> vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelāya<sup>5</sup> atthassa  
 viññāpaniyā. kativasso si tvam bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso aham  
 bhagavâ 'ti. kissa pana tvam bhikkhu evaṃ ciraṃ akāsi 'ti.  
 ciraṃ diṭṭho me bhante kâmesu âdīnavo api ca sambādho  
 gharāvāso bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ  
 etam attham viditvâ tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

disvâ âdīnavam loke ñatvâ dhammam nirūpadhi  
 ariyo na ramati pâpe, pâpe na ramati sucî 'ti. ||6||

<sup>1</sup> B 'si; omitted in D. <sup>2</sup> AB piṇḍikena, omitted in C. <sup>3</sup> A kilamanto.  
<sup>4</sup> Omitted in AD; C 'ya. <sup>5</sup> B (and Mahāvagga) anelagalāya; C anelāya.

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallankaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano kaṅkhāvitarānavisuddhiṃ paccavekkhamāno. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kaṅkhārevataṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallankaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano kaṅkhāvitarānavisuddhiṃ paccavekkhamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yā kāci kaṅkhā idha vā huraṃ vā sakavediyā vā paravediyā vā jhāyino tā pajahanti sabbā ātāpino brahmacariyaṃ carantā  
'ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando tadah' uposathe pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : ajjatagge dān' āhaṃ āvuso Ānanda aṇṇatr' eva bhagavatā aṇṇatra bhikkhusaṃghā uposathaṃ karissāmi saṅghakammāni cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : idh' āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasā kho maṃ bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yen' āhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : ajjatagge . . . cā 'ti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindissati uposathaṃ ca karissati saṅghakammāni cā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

sukaram sâdhunâ sâdhu, sâdhu pâpena dukkaram,  
pâpam pâpena sukaram, pâpam ariyebhi dukkaran ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Kosalesu cāri-  
kam carati mahatâ bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. tena kho  
pana samayena sambahulâ mânavakâ bhagavato avidûre  
saddâyamânârûpâ<sup>1</sup> atikkamanti. addasâ kho bhagavâ sam-  
bahule mânavake avidûre saddâyamânârûpe<sup>2</sup> atikkamante.  
atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam  
udânam udânesi :<sup>3</sup>

parimuttâ paṇḍitâ bhâsâ vâcâgocarabhâṇino  
yāv' icchanti mukhâyâmam, yena nîtâ na tam vidû 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
viharatî Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena âyasmâ Cûlapanthako<sup>4</sup> bhagavato avidûre  
nisinno hoti pallaṅkam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya  
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvâ. addasâ kho bhagavâ  
âyasantam Cûlapanthakam<sup>5</sup> avidûre nisinnam pallaṅkam  
âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya parimukham satim  
upaṭṭhapetvâ. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ  
tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

ñhitena kâyena ñhitena cetasâ tiṭṭham nisinno uda vâ sayâno  
etam satim bhikkhu adhiṭṭhahâno labhetha pubbâpariyam  
visesam ;  
laddhâna pubbâpariyam visesam adassanam Maccurâjassa  
gacche 'ti. ||10||

tatra uddânam :  
râjâ appâyukâ kuṭṭhî kumâarakâ ca uposatho  
Soṇo ca Revato Nando saddâyamânâ (?)<sup>6</sup> Panthakena câ 'ti.  
Soṇassa therassa<sup>7</sup> vaggo pañcama.

<sup>1</sup> V. 9. A padhâyamânârûpâ ; D padhâyamanurûpâ ; B saddhâyamânârûpâ ; C padhâyamânârûpâ 'ti uppâsanajâtikâ (?) . . . pathaman ca te tam âcikkhanti 'ti pathayamânâ 'ti vattabbe digham katvâ pathayamânâ 'ti vuttam. athavâ : vihethe vadhe viya attânam âcaranti 'ti vadhâyamânâ . . . saddâyamânâ 'ti pi pâtho uccâsaddamahâsaddam karonto 'ti attho. <sup>2</sup> See n<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Comp. the verse Mahāvagga, X, 3, and *ib.* the notes, p. 395. <sup>4</sup> V. 10. A Cûlapanthako. <sup>5</sup> A Cûlapanthakam. <sup>6</sup> Table of contents. A pathâya ; B saddhâya ca ; D padhâya. <sup>7</sup> AD Sopattherassa ; C at last Mahāvaggavaṇṇanâ.



## VAGGA VI. JACCANDHAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane Kûtâgârasâlâyam. atha kho bhagavâ pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Vesâlîm piṇḍâya pâvisi, Vesâliyam piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikkanto âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: gaṇhâhi Ânanda nisidanam, yena Câpâlam cetiyam ten' upasaṅkamissâmi divâvihârâyâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho pana âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ nisidanam âdâya bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho bhagavâ yena Câpâlacetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Ânandam âmantesi: ramaṇiyâ Ânanda Vesâlî, ramaṇiyam Udenam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sattambam cetiyam,<sup>1</sup> ramaṇiyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiyam Sâraddadam cetiyam,<sup>2</sup> ramaṇiyam Câpâlam cetiyam. yassa kassaci Ânanda cattâro iddhipâdâ bhâvitâ bahulîkatâ yânikatâ vatthukatâ anuṭṭhitâ paricitâ susamâradhâ, so âkaṅkhamâno kappam vâ tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesam vâ 'ti. tathâgatassa kho Ânanda cattâro iddhipâdâ . . . susamâradhâ, âkaṅkhamâno Ânanda tathâgato kappam vâ tiṭṭheyya kappâvasesam vâ 'ti. evam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavatâ oḷârike nimitte kayiramâne oḷârike obhâse kayiramâne n' âsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na bhagavantam yâci: tiṭṭhatu bhante bhagavâ kappam, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânan ti yathâ tam Mârena

VI. 1. Comp. Mahâparinibbânasuttam, p. 23-26 and Rhys Davids's Buddhist Suttas, p. 40-44. <sup>1</sup> AED Sattabbam; Mahâp. l.c. Sattambakam. <sup>2</sup> ADC Ânandacetiyaṃ [in three places]; B Sâraddam, Sâraññaṃ, Sâraddadacetiyaṃ.

pariyutthitacitto. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantañ  
 Ânandañ âmantesi : ramañiyâ . . . pe . . . tathâgato  
 kappam vâ tiñheyya kappâvasesam vâ 'ti. evam pi kho  
 âyasmâ Ânando . . . pe . . . pariyutthitacitto. tatiyam pi  
 kho bhagavâ âyasmantañ Ânandañ âmantesi : ramañiyâ  
 . . . pe . . . tathâgato kappam vâ tiñheyya kappâvasesam  
 vâ 'ti. evam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando . . . pe . . . pari-  
 yutthitacitto. atha kho bhagavâ âyasmantañ Ânandañ  
 âmantesi : gaccha tvam Ânanda, yassa dâni kâlam maññasî 'ti.  
 evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato pañissutvâ  
 utthây' âsanâ bhagavantañ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ  
 avidûre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisîdi.

atha kho Mâro pâpimâ acirapakkante âyasmante Ânande  
 yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvâ ekamantañ  
 atthâsi, ekamantañ thito kho Mâro pâpimâ bhagavantañ  
 etad avoca : parinibbâtu dâni bhante bhagavâ, parinibbâtu  
 sugato, parinibbânakâlo dâni bhante bhagavato, bhâsitâ kho  
 pan' esâ bhante bhagavatâ vâcâ : na tâv' âham pâpima pari-  
 nibbâyissâmi, yâva me bhikkhû na sâvakâ bhavissanti viyattâ  
 vinitâ visâradappattâ yogakkhemâ bahussutâ dhammadharâ  
 dhammânudhammapaṭipannâ sâmicipaṭipannâ anudhamma-  
 cârino sakaṃ âcariyakaṃ uggahetvâ âcikkhissanti desissanti<sup>1</sup>  
 paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttâni-  
 karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavâdaṃ saha dhammena sunigga-  
 hitan niggaḥetvâ<sup>2</sup> sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti.  
 santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhû bhagavato sâvakâ  
 viyattâ . . . uggahetvâ âcikkhanti desenti paññapenti  
 paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttânikaronti uppannaṃ  
 parappavâdaṃ saha dhammena suniggaḥitan niggaḥetvâ  
 sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbâtu dâni bhante  
 bhagavâ, parinibbâtu sugato, parinibbânakâlo dâni bhante  
 bhagavato, bhâsitâ kho pan' esâ bhagavatâ vâcâ : na tâv'  
 âham pâpima parinibbâyissâmi, yâva me bhikkhuniyo sâvikâ  
 bhavissanti viyattâ . . . pe . . . anudhammacâriṇiyo . . . pe . . .  
 sappâṭihâriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. santi kho pana

<sup>1</sup> Mahâp. desessanti.<sup>2</sup> AB niggaḥetvâ *anâ* niggaḥitvâ.

bhante etarahi bhikkhuniyo bhagavato sâvikâ . . . pe . . .  
 sappâtihâriyam dhammam desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . .  
 vâcâ na tâv' âham pâpima parinibbâyissâmi, yâva me upâsakâ  
 na sâvakâ bhavissanti viyattâ . . . pe . . . sappâtihâriyam  
 dhammam desissantî 'ti. etarahi kho pana bhante upâsakâ  
 bhagavato sâvakâ viyattâ . . . pe . . . sappâtihâriyam  
 dhammam desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . . vâcâ: na tâv'  
 âham pâpima parinibbâyissâmi, yâva me upâsikâ na sâvikâ  
 bhavissanti viyattâ . . . pe . . . anudhammacâriniyo . . . pe . . .  
 sappâtihâriyam dhammam desissantî 'ti. etarahi kho pana  
 bhante upâsikâ bhagavato sâvikâ viyattâ . . . pe . . . anu-  
 dhammacâriniyo . . . pe . . . sappâtihâriyam dhammam  
 desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . . vâcâ: na tâv' âham  
 pâpima parinibbâyissâmi, yâva me idam brahmacariyam na  
 iddham ca bhavissati phîtam ca vitthârikam bahujaññaṃ  
 puthubhûtam yâva devamanussehi<sup>1</sup> suppakâsitan ti. etarahi  
 kho pana bhante bhagavato brahmacariyam iddham ca phî-  
 tam ca vitthârikam bahujaññaṃ<sup>2</sup> puthubhûtam yavad eva  
 manussehi suppakâsitan ti parinibbātu dâni bhante bhagavâ  
 parinibbātu sugato, parinibbânakâlo dâni bhante bhagavato 'ti.  
 evam vutte bhagavâ Mâram pâpimantam<sup>3</sup> etad avoca: appo-  
 sukko tvam pâpima hohi.<sup>4</sup> na ciram tathâgatassa parinibbâ-  
 nam bhavissati, ito tinnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathâgato pari-  
 nibbâyissatî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Cāpāle cetiye sato sampa-  
 jāno âyusañkhâram ossajji, ossatthe ca bhagavatâ âyusañkhâre  
 mahâbhûmicâlo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃso devadundu-  
 bhiyo ca phalimsu. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ  
 tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi:

tulam atulam ca sambhavam bhavasankhâram avassajji muni,  
 ajjhatarato samâhito abhindi<sup>5</sup> kavacam iv' attasambhavan  
 ti. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
 viharati Pubbârâme Migâramātu pāsâde. tena kho pana

<sup>1</sup> This is the interpretation of C. Mahâp. has yâvad eva manussehi. <sup>2</sup> So all MSS. Mahâp. has bahujaññaṃ. <sup>3</sup> A pâpimaṃ. <sup>4</sup> A hosi; B hotihî; D hotî.  
<sup>5</sup> A abhinda; D abhidhi.

samayena bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito bahi dvārakoṭṭhake nisinno hoti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭā satta ca paribbājakā parūlhakacchanakhalomā khārivividham ādāya<sup>1</sup> bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti. addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo te satta ca jaṭile satta ca nigaṇṭhe satta ca acele satta ca ekasāṭe satta ca paribbājake parūlhakacchanakhalome khārivividham ādāya bhagavato avidūre atikkamante, disvāna utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇam jāṇumaṇḍalam paṭhaviyam nihanvā yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭā satta ca paribbājakā, ten' añjalim panāmetvā tikkhattum nāmaṃ sāvesi:<sup>2</sup> rāj' āham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo rāj' āham bhante Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo acirapakkantesu tesu sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu sattasu ca ekasāṭesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhagavantam etad avoca: ye nu ke ci kho<sup>3</sup> bhante loke arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā, etesaṃ aññataro 'ti. dujjānam kho etaṃ mahārāja tayā gihinā kāmabhojinā puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasantena kāsikacandanam paccanubhontena mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayantena jātārūparajataṃ sādīyantena: ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggaṃ samāpannā 'ti. samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbam tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na ittaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā 'paññavatā no duppaññena; sabbyohārena<sup>4</sup> kho mahārāja soceyyam veditabbam tañ ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññena; āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññena; sākacchāya kho mahārāja paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> VI. 2. C khārivividham ādāya 'ti vividhakhārīm [m omitted] nānappakāraṃ pabbajitaparikkhārabhaṇḍikam gaheṭvā. <sup>2</sup> B pavedesi. <sup>3</sup> AD ye ca kho; B ye na keci. Comp. 1. 10. <sup>4</sup> A sabbohārena; C samvohārena 'ti kathanena.

duppaññenā 'ti. acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam<sup>1</sup> bhagavatā : dujjānaṃ kho . . . pe . . . arahattamaggaṃ samāpannā 'ti. saṃvāsena . . . pe . . . paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññenā 'ti. ete bhante mama purisā<sup>2</sup> corā ocarakā<sup>3</sup> janapaḍaṃ ocaritvā<sup>4</sup> āgacchanti. tehi paṭhamam otiṇṇam, ahaṃ pacchā otarissāmi (?).<sup>5</sup> idāni te<sup>6</sup> bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā sunhātā<sup>7</sup> suvilittā kappitakesamassū odātavattavasanaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārissanti 'ti.<sup>8</sup> atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

na vāyameyya sabbattha n' āññassa puriso siyā,  
n' āññaṃ nissāya jīveyya, dhammena na vaṇi care<sup>9</sup> ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā attano aneke pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne paccavekkhamāno nisinno hoti aneke ca kusale dhamme bhāvanāya pāripūrikate. atha kho bhagavā attano aneke pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne veditvā aneke ca kusale dhamme bhāvanāya pāripūrikate tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :<sup>10</sup>

ahu pubbe tadā n' āhu, n' āhu pubbe tadā ahu,  
na c' āhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjatī 'ti. ||3||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribbā-

<sup>1</sup> AD ciram. <sup>2</sup> ABD parisā; C purisā. <sup>3</sup> C corā 'ti appabajitā 'va pabbajita-rūpena ratṭhapiṇḍam bluñjantā patiechannakammantā, ocarakā 'ti hetthācarakā . . . athavā : ocarakā 'ti carapurisā. <sup>4</sup> C ocaritvā 'ti avacaritvā vimamsitvā. <sup>5</sup> BD obhāyissāmi; A otāyissāmi; C osāyissāmi 'ti paṭipajjissāmi karissāmi 'ti attho. <sup>6</sup> AD te na. <sup>7</sup> A sunhātā; B sunhātā; D sunātā. <sup>8</sup> C paricarissanti 'ti indriyāni samantato cārissanti vā kilissanti vā. <sup>9</sup> A vaṇi care; B dhani care; D vaṇi care; C dhammena na [omitted] vāṇijaṃ karo (!) 'ti dhanā-diatthāya dhammam na katheyya.

VI. 3. This Sutta is omitted in D. <sup>10</sup> Comp. Theragāthā, v. 180.



jakā Sāvattim piṇḍāya pavisanti nānāditthikā nānākhantikā  
 nānārucikā nānāditthinissayanissitā. sant' eke samaṇabrāh-  
 maṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino: sassato loko, idam eva saccam,  
 mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvā-  
 dino evaṃditthino: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham  
 aññan ti. sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-  
 ditthino: antavā loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.  
 santi pan' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino:  
 anantavā loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. sant'  
 eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino: taṃ jīvaṃ  
 taṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino: aññam jīvaṃ  
 aññam sarīraṃ, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. sant' eke  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino: hoti tathāgato  
 param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi  
 pan' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino: na  
 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham  
 aññan ti. sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-  
 ditthino: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam  
 eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi pan' eke samaṇabrāh-  
 maṇā: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam  
 eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. te bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā  
 vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti:  
 ediso dhammo,<sup>1</sup> n' ediso dhammo, n' ediso dhammo ediso  
 dhammo 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasama-  
 yaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya  
 pāvisimsu, Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam  
 piṇḍapātapatikantā yena bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamimsu,  
 upasāṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīsi-  
 dimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam  
 etad avocum: idha bhante sambahulā nānāditthiyā samaṇa-  
 brāhmaṇā paribbājakā Sāvattiyam paṭivasanti nānāditthikā  
 . . . pe . . . nissitā. sant' eke . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo  
 'ti. aññatitthiyā bhikkhave paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā  
 atthaṃ na jānanti, anattaṃ na jānanti, dhammaṃ na jānanti,

<sup>1</sup> VI. 4. AD te ediso dhammo in the first place.

adhammaṃ na jānanti. te atthaṃ ajānantā anattaṃ ajānantā dhammaṃ ajānantā adhammaṃ ajānantā bhaṇḍana-jātā . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imissāy'eva Sāvattiyaṃ aññataro rājā ahosi. atha kho bhikkhave so rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yāvatikā Sāvattiyaṃ jaccandhā, te sabbe ekajjhaṃ sannipātehi 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho bhikkhave so puriso tassa rañño paṭissutvā yāvatikā Sāvattiyaṃ jaccandhā, te sabbe gahetvā yena so rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: sannipātītā kho te deva yāvatikā Sāvattiyaṃ jaccandhā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe jaccandhānaṃ hatthiṃ dassēhi 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho bhikkhave so puriso tassa rañño paṭissutvā jaccandhānaṃ hatthiṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti. ekaccānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ hatthissa sīsaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ hatthissa kaṇṇaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ hatthissa dantaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ hatthissa soṇḍaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānaṃ jaccandhānaṃ hatthissa kāyaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānaṃ . . . pādānaṃ dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānaṃ . . . piṭṭhiṃ<sup>1</sup> dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānaṃ . . . naṅgutthaṃ dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānaṃ . . . vāladhiṃ dassesi . . . 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so puriso jaccandhānaṃ hatthiṃ dassetvā yena so rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: diṭṭho kho tehi deva jaccandhehi hatthi, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasi 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so rājā yena te jaccandhā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te jaccandhe etad avoca: diṭṭho vo jaccandhā hatthi 'ti. evaṃ deva diṭṭho no hatthi 'ti. vadetha jaccandhā, kidiso hatthi 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandhehi hatthissa sīsaṃ diṭṭhaṃ ahosi, te evaṃ āhamsu: ediso deva hatthi, seyyathā pi kumbho 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandhehi hatthissa kaṇṇo diṭṭho ahosi, te evaṃ āhamsu: ediso deva hatthi, seyyathā pi suppo 'ti. yehi bhikkhave jaccandhehi hatthissa danto diṭṭho ahosi, te

<sup>1</sup> A satthi; B pitti; D piṭhi.

evam âhamsu : ediso . . . pe . . . pi phâlo 'ti. yehi . . .  
 soṇḍo . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi naṅgalisâ 'ti. yehi . . .  
 kâyo . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi koṭṭho 'ti. yehi . . .  
 pâdo . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi thûṇo 'ti. yehi . . .  
 piṭṭhî<sup>1</sup> ditṭhâ<sup>2</sup> . . . âhamsu : ediso . . . pi udukkhalo 'ti.  
 yehi . . . naṅgutṭham ditṭham ahosi, te evam âhamsu : ediso  
 . . . pi musalo 'ti. yehi . . . vâladhi . . . âhamsu : ediso  
 . . . sammajjanî 'ti. te ediso hatthî, n' ediso hatthî, n' ediso  
 hatthî, ediso hatthî 'ti aññamaññaṃ muṭṭhîhi samyujjhimsu.  
 tena ca pana bhikkhave so râjâ attamano ahosi, evam eva  
 kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ andhâ acakkhukâ  
 . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam  
 attham viditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

imesu kira sajjanti eke samanabrâhmaṇâ,  
 viggayha naṃ<sup>3</sup> vivadanti janâ ekaṅgadassino 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
 samayena sambahulâ nânâtitthiyâ samanabrâhmaṇâ paribbâ-  
 jakâ Sâvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti nânâditṭhikâ nânâkhantikâ  
 nânârucikâ nânâditṭhinissayanissitâ. sant' eke samanabrâh-  
 maṇâ evaṃvâdino evaṃditṭhino : sassato attâ ca loko ca,  
 idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti. santi pan' eke . . .  
 asassato attâ ca loko ca . . . : ti [comp. VI. 4]. sant'  
 eke . . . : sassato asassato attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi  
 pan' eke . . . : n' eva sassato n' âsassato attâ ca loko ca  
 . . . ti. sant' eke . . . : sayamkato attâ ca loko ca . . . ti.  
 santi pan' eke . . . : paramkato attâ ca loko ca . . . ti.  
 sant' eke . . . : sayamkato ca paramkato ca attâ ca loko ca  
 . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . . : asayamkâro ca aparamkâro ca  
 adhiccasamuppanno attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . . :  
 sassatam sukhadukkham attâ ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan'  
 eke . . . : asassatam sukhadukkham attâ ca loko ca . . . ti.

<sup>1</sup> A satthi ; D piṭṭhi. <sup>2</sup> AD ditṭho. <sup>3</sup> B vigayha naṃ ; D viggayhu naṃ ;  
 C nan ti c' ettha nipâtamatam . . . athavâ . . . naṃ ti naṃ ditṭhiṃ nissaya . . .

sant' eke . . . : sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . . : n' eva sassatañ n' āsassatañ sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . . : sayamkatam sukham dukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke . . . : paramkatam sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti. sant' eke . . . : sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ ca sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan' eke : asayamkāram aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannam sukhadukkham attā ca loko ca . . . ti te bhaṇḍanañjātā . . . (comp. VI. 4) . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam (comp. VI. 4) . . . bhagavantam etad avocum : idha bhante sambahulā . . . nānāditṭhinissayanissitā. sant' eke . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. añña-titthiyā bhikkhave paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā attham na jānanti anattam na jānanti, dhammam na jānanti, adhammam na jānanti. te attham ajānantā anattam ajānantā dhammam ajānantā adhammam ajānantā bhaṇḍanañjātā . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

imesu kira sajjanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
antarā ca visīdanti <sup>1</sup> apatvā <sup>2</sup> 'va tam ogadhañ <sup>3</sup> ti. || 5 ||

VI. 6=VI. 5, *but with the following ending* : [atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :]

ahañkārapasutā ayam pajā paramkārupasañhitā, etad eke n' ābhaññāmsu, <sup>4</sup> na nam sallan ti addāmsu. etam ca sallam paṭigacca (P) <sup>5</sup> passato ahañ karomī 'ti na tassa hoti, paro karotī 'ti na tassa hoti.

mānupetā ayam pajā mānaganthā <sup>6</sup> mānavinibaddhā <sup>7</sup> ditṭhīsu byārambhakatā (!) <sup>8</sup> samsāram n' ātivattatī 'ti. || 6 ||

<sup>1</sup> VI. 5. AD andhābha visīdanti. <sup>2</sup> B appatvā. <sup>3</sup> C ogadhasamkhātā nibbānam. <sup>4</sup> VI. 6. AD evamvādakenābhaññāmsu; B etad ake nābbhaddhāsu; C etar eke n' ābhaññāmsu 'ti etam ditṭhidvayam ete samaṇā tattha dosadassino hutvā n' ānūjānāmsu. <sup>5</sup> AC paṭigaccha; B paticca; D patipajja. <sup>6</sup> AD māna-thaddhā. <sup>7</sup> AC vinibandhā; BD vinibaddhā. <sup>8</sup> C sārambhakathā . . . sārambhakatavirodhā . . . ABD 'kathā.

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Subhūti bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya avitakkam samādhim samāpajjitvā. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya avitakkam samādhim samāpannam. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yassa vitakkā vidūpitā<sup>1</sup> ajjhataṃ suvikappitā asesā, taṃ saṅgam aticca<sup>2</sup> arūpasaññī catuyogātigato na jātim eti<sup>3</sup> 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe dve pūgā aññatarissā gaṇikāya sārattā honti paṭibaddhacittā<sup>4</sup> bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇihi pi upakkamanti leḍḍūhi pi upakkamanti daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti satthehi pi upakkamanti. te tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkham. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvimsu, Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum : idha bhante Rājagahe dve pūgā . . . pe . . . dukkhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yañ ca pattaṃ yañ ca pattaḃbam, ubhayam etaṃ rajānukinnaṃ āturass' ānusikkino<sup>5</sup> yeva sikkhāsārā. silabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasārā,<sup>6</sup> ayam eko anto yeva evaṃvādino. n' atthi kāmesu doso 'ti ayam dutiyo anto.

<sup>1</sup> VI. 7. AD vidūsitā; BC vidūpitā, glossed by samucchinnā. <sup>2</sup> A saṅkamati arūpañ ca; D sakamati arūpañ ca; B saṅgam ati; C saṅgam . . . atiecha (!) atikkamitvā. <sup>3</sup> ABD na jātu-m-eti; C explains: makāro padasandhikaro, jātu ekamsen' eva punabbhavāya na eti. na jātim eti 'ti pi paṭhanti, so ev' attho.

<sup>4</sup> VI. 8. AB paṭibandhacittā. <sup>5</sup> A ānusikkhato. <sup>6</sup> AD 'sāro.



icc' ete ubho antâ kaṭasivaḍḍhanâ, kaṭasiyo diṭṭhî vaḍḍhenti.  
ete te ubho ante anabhiññâya oliyanti<sup>1</sup> eke, atidhāvanti eke;  
ye ca kho te<sup>2</sup> abhiññâya tatra ca n' âhesuṃ tena ca amañ-  
ñimsu, vaṭṭaṃ tesam n' atthi paññâpanâyâ 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sāvatthiyaṃ  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana  
samayena bhagavâ rattandhakâratimisāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> abbhokāse  
nisinno hoti, telappadīpesu jhāyamānesu. tena kho pana  
samayena sambahulâ adhipātakâ<sup>4</sup> tesu telappadīpesu āpāta-  
paripātāṃ anayaṃ āpajjanti, byasaṇaṃ āpajjanti, anayabya-  
saṇaṃ āpajjanti. addasâ kho bhagavâ te sambahule adhipā-  
take<sup>4</sup> tesu telappadīpesu āpātaparipātāṃ anayaṃ āpajjante  
byasaṇaṃ āpajjante anayabyasaṇaṃ āpajjante. atha kho  
bhagavâ etaṃ atthaṃ viditvâ tâyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ  
udānesi :

upâtidhāvanti na sâraṃ enti, navam navam bandhanaṃ  
brûhayanti,  
patanti pajjotam iv' ādhipātâ,<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhe sute iti h' eke<sup>6</sup> nivittḥā  
'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavâ Sāvatthiyaṃ  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmâ  
Ānando yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bha-  
gavantaṃ abhivādetvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno  
kho āyasmâ Ānando bhagavantaṃ etaḃ avoca : yāva kivañ  
ca bhante tathāgatâ loke n' uppajjanti arahanto sammāsam-  
buddhâ, tâva aññatitthiyâ paribbājakâ sakkatâ honti garukatâ  
mānitâ pūjitâ apacitâ lâbhî cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-  
paccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, yato ca kho bhante tathāgatâ  
loke uppajjanti arahanto sammāsam-buddhâ, atha kho añña-  
titthiyâ paribbājakâ asakkatâ honti agarukatâ amānitâ apū-  
jitâ na apacitâ na lâbhî . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ, bha-

<sup>1</sup> ABD oliyanti. <sup>2</sup> Omitted in BD. <sup>3</sup> VI. 9. BD °timisāya. <sup>4</sup> A adhipā-  
takâ ti paṭahapātakâ (!) ye salabbhâ 'ti pi vuccanti; AD atipātakâ and atipātake.  
<sup>5</sup> A ābhipātâ. <sup>6</sup> ACD iti soke; B iti h' eko; C explains: eke samaṇabrāh-  
maṇâ. The reading of ACD is a mistake.

gavā yeva dāni bhante sakkato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī  
 . . . pe . . . parikkhārāṇaṃ bhikkhusaṅgho cā 'ti. evaṃ  
 etaṃ Ānanda, yāva kīvaṇ ca Ānanda tathāgatā loke n' uppa-  
 jjanti . . . pe . . . parikkhārāṇaṃ. yato ca kho Ānanda  
 tathāgatā loke uppajjanti . . . pe . . . parikkhārāṇaṃ.  
 tathāgato 'va dāni sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . bhikkhu-  
 saṅgho cā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ  
 velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

obhāsati tāva so kimi, yāva na unnamati<sup>1</sup> pabhaṅkaro.  
 virocanaṃhi uggate, hatappabho hoti na c' āpi bhāsati.<sup>2</sup>  
 evaṃ obhāsitaṃ<sup>3</sup> eva tithiyānaṃ : yāva sammāsambuddhā  
 loke n' uppajjanti,<sup>4</sup> na takkikā sujjhanti na c' āpi sāvakā,  
 duddiṭṭhī<sup>5</sup> na dukkhā pamuccare<sup>6</sup> 'ti. || 10 ||

tatr' uddānaṃ ahu :

āyusaṃ<sup>7</sup> osajjanaṃ<sup>8</sup> patisaṃlā (?)<sup>9</sup> āhu taṇ ca kira tithā (?)<sup>10</sup>  
 sattamaṃ āha Subhūtiṃ,<sup>11</sup> gaṇikā, upāti navamo,  
 uppajjanti ca te dasā 'ti.

Jaccandhavaggo chaṭṭho.

<sup>1</sup> VI. 10. AD naṃ unnamati; BC na unnamati. <sup>2</sup> A na c' ādhibhāsati; D na ca abhibhāsati. <sup>3</sup> AD subhāsitaṃ. <sup>4</sup> A na samuppajjanti. <sup>5</sup> C duddi-  
 ṭṭhino micchābhinivitṭhaditṭhikā. <sup>6</sup> BD pamuccare. <sup>7</sup> A āyussaṃ. <sup>8</sup> D ossa-  
 janaṃ ca. <sup>9</sup> B patilā; D tīpa. <sup>10</sup> D tithiyā. <sup>11</sup> A sattamakom āha Subhuto;  
 D sattamako sā pi Subodhi.



VAGGA VII. CŪLAVAGGO.<sup>1</sup>

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭhaka-bhaddiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. atha kho āyasmato Lakunṭhakabhaddiyassa<sup>1</sup> āyasmatā Sāriputtena anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānassa samādapiyamānassa samuttejijamānassa sampahaṃsiyamānassa, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭhakabhaddiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> āyasmatā Sāriputtena anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānaṃ samādapiyamānaṃ samuttejijamānaṃ sampahaṃsiyamānaṃ, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

uddhaṃ adho ca sabbadhi vipparamutto ayam aham asmī 'ti  
anānupassī,  
evam vimutto udatāri oghaṃ atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā  
'ti. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭhakabhaddiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> sekho 'ti maññamānaṃ bhiyyosomattāya anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭhakabhaddiyaṃ sekho 'ti maññamānaṃ bhiyyoso-

VII. <sup>1</sup> A Cūlavaggo.

VII. 1. <sup>2</sup> A Lakunṭhaka°; BD (and Childers) Lakunṭhaka°; C Lakunṭhaka°.

VII. 2. <sup>3</sup> See the last note.

mattāya anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassentam samādapentam samuttejentam sampahamsentam. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

acchijji vaṭṭam byāgā<sup>1</sup> nirāsaṃ, visukkhā saritā na sandati, chinnaṃ vaṭṭam na vattati, es' ev' anto dukkhassā 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ manussā yebhuyyena kāmesu ativelam sattā honti rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā<sup>2</sup> sampattakajātā (?)<sup>3</sup> kāmesu viharanti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu, Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkantā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhagavantam etad avocum : idha bhante Sāvattthiyaṃ manussā . . . pe . . . viharantīti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

kāmesu sattā<sup>4</sup> kāmasaṅgāsattā saṃyojane vajjam apassamānaṃ na hi jātu saṃyojanasaṅgasattā oghan tareyyum vipulaṃ mahantaṃ ti ||3||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ manussā yebhuyyena kāmesu sattā honti rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā<sup>5</sup> andhikatā sampattakajātā<sup>6</sup> kāmesu viharanti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. addasā kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ te manusse

<sup>1</sup> A byāsā; B byāgā; D byabhā; C vīsesena agā 'dhigato vibyāgā . . . (?) VII. 3. <sup>2</sup> AD ajjhosannā; C ajjhāpannā; B ajjhopannā; B *inserts* andhikatā.

<sup>3</sup> C sammattakajātā ti kāmesu pātabyatam āpajantā appasukhavedanāya sampattakā suttu pattā jātā, samparāyikajātā 'ti pi pātho jātasamparāyikā uppannāpahāsā (?) 'ti attho; A sabbattakajātā; D sapattakajātā; B sammattakajātā. <sup>4</sup> C sattā, *corrected to* rattā. VII. 4. <sup>5</sup> AB ajjhopannā, *afterwards* <sup>6</sup> e; D ajjhosannā and <sup>6</sup> e. <sup>6</sup> See VII. 3, note 3.

yebhuyyena kâmesu satte ratte giddhe gadhite mucchite  
ajjhopanne<sup>1</sup> andhikate sampattakajâte<sup>2</sup> kâmesu viharante.  
atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imam  
udânam udânesi :

kâmandhâ jâlasañchannâ<sup>3</sup> tanhâchadanachâditâ  
pamattabandhunâ bandhâ<sup>4</sup> macchâ va kuminâ mukhe  
jarâmaranam gacchanti vaccho khîrapako<sup>5</sup> va mâtaran  
ti. || 4 ||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana  
samayena âyasmâ Lakunṭakabhaddiyo<sup>6</sup> sambahulânâṃ bhi-  
kkhûnam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami.  
addasâ kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Lakunṭakabhaddiyam<sup>6</sup>  
dûrato 'va sambahulânâṃ bhikkhûnam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito  
âgacchantam dubbanam duddassikam okotimam<sup>7</sup> yebhu-  
yyena bhikkhûnam paribhûtarûpam, disvâna bhikkhû âman-  
tesi: passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum dûrato  
'va . . . pe . . . paribhûtarûpan ti. evam bhante 'ti. eso  
bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahânubbâvo, na ca sâ<sup>8</sup>  
samâpatti sulabharûpâ, yâ<sup>9</sup> tena bhikkhunâ asamâpannapubbâ,  
yassa c' atthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam  
pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânam ditṭh'  
eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viha-  
ratî 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâ-  
yam imam udânam udânesi :

nelaggo<sup>10</sup> setapacchâdo ekâro vattatî ratho,  
anigham passa âyantam<sup>11</sup> chinna sotam abandhanan ti. || 5 ||

eyam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana

VII. 4. <sup>1</sup> AB ajjhopannâ, *afterwards* °e; D ajjhosannâ and °e. <sup>2</sup> See VII. 3, note 3. <sup>3</sup> AD °sacchannâ. <sup>4</sup> C pamattabandhunâ bandhâ . . . pamatta-  
bandhanena bandho, [read bandhâ (!)] ti pi pathanti . . . bandhâ 'ti niyamitâ;  
ABD °bandhanâbandhâ. <sup>5</sup> A khirûpago. VII. 5. <sup>6</sup> A Lakundaka°. <sup>7</sup> C okoti-  
makan ti yam iminâ ârohasampattiya abhâvan dasseti; cf. skt. kuṭi; D okoti-  
makam. <sup>8</sup> AC te na ca sâ; D te n' eva. <sup>9</sup> BD omit yâ. <sup>10</sup> AD nelango;  
B nelako; C nelaggo. *nelam* padhânabhûtam . . . eggam. <sup>11</sup> BD âyas-  
mantam.



samayena āyasmā Aññātakonḍañño bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> paccavekkhamāno. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aññātakonḍaññaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttiṃ<sup>1</sup> paccavekkhamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yassa mūlaṃ<sup>2</sup> chamā n' atthi paṇṇā n' atthi, kuto latā ?  
taṃ dhīraṃ bandhanā muttaṃ, ko taṃ ninditum arahati ?<sup>3</sup>  
devā pi naṃ pasamsanti, Brahmaṇā pi pasamsito 'ti. ||6||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā attano papañcasaññāsāṅkhāpahānaṃ<sup>4</sup> paccavekkhamāno nisinno hoti. atha kho bhagavā attano papañcasaññāsāṅkhāpahānaṃ<sup>5</sup> viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

yassa papañcā tṭhiti<sup>6</sup> ca n' atthi, sandhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> palighañ ca vītivatto,  
na taṃ<sup>8</sup> nittantaṃ munim carantaṃ n' āvajānāti sadevako pi loko. ||7||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya kāyagatāya satiyā ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ supatitṭhitāya. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya kāyagatāya satiyā ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ supatitṭhitāya. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

VII. 6. <sup>1</sup> A taṇhāsāṅkhāya vimuttiṃ; D' taṇhāsāṅkhāyavimuttiṃ. <sup>2</sup> ABD mūlā; C mūlam. <sup>3</sup> Speak arhati for arahati metri causa. See Fausböll, Dhammapadam, p. 116. VII. 7. <sup>4</sup> B °pahīnaṃ. <sup>5</sup> AD pahīnaṃ; B pahīnaṃ. <sup>6</sup> AB dhiṭi; C papañcathitī 'ti ca pātho. <sup>7</sup> AB sandhānaṃ; D paṇānaṃ; C bandhāna . . . bandhanasadisattā bandhāna (1) ti laddhanāma taṇhādittṭhiyo. <sup>8</sup> B taṃ tam. na not in D.

yassa siyâ sabbadâ sati satatam kâyagatâ upatthitâ :  
no c' assa<sup>1</sup> no ca me siyâ na bhavissati na ca me bhavissati,  
anupubbavihâri tattha so kâlen' eva tare visattikan ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Mallesu cārikam  
caramāno mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim yena Thûnam  
nāma Mallānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. assosum kho  
Thûneyyakâ brāhmaṇagahapatikâ : samaṇo khalu bho  
Gotamo Sakyakulâ pabbajito Mallesu cārikam caramāno  
mahatâ bhikkhusamghena saddhim Thûnam anupatto 'ti  
udapānam tiṇassa ca bhusassa ca yāva mukhato pûresum : mâ  
te muṇḍakâ samanākâ<sup>2</sup> pāṇiyam adamsû<sup>3</sup> 'ti. atha kho  
bhagavâ maggâ okkamma<sup>4</sup> yena annataram rukkhamaṭṭham  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte āsane nisīdi,  
nisajja kho bhagavâ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ingha  
me tvam Ānanda etambhā udapānā pāṇiyam āharā 'ti. evam  
vutte āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : idāni so  
bhante udapāno Thûneyyakehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi tiṇassa  
ca bhusassa ca yāva mukhato pûrito : mâ te muṇḍakâ sama-  
nākâ<sup>2</sup> pāṇiyam adamsû<sup>3</sup> 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ  
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ingha . . . āharā 'ti.  
dutyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :  
idāni so bhante udapāno . . . pe . . . adamsû<sup>3</sup> 'ti. tatiyam  
pi kho bhagavâ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ingha  
. . . pe . . . āharā 'ti. evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando  
bhagavato patissutvâ pattam gahetvâ yena so udapāno ten'  
upasaṅkami. atha kho udapāno āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ upasaṅ-  
kamanta sabbam tam tiṇam ca bhusam ca mukhato ovamitvâ  
acchassa udakassa anāvilassa vipprasannassa yāva mukhato  
pûrito vissandanto<sup>5</sup> maññe aṭṭhāsi. atha kho āyasmato  
Ānandassa etad ahosi : acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata  
bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatâ mahānubhāvata, ayaṃ hi so  
udapāno mayi upasaṅkamanta sabbam tam tiṇaṃ ca bhusaṃ ca  
mukhato ovamitvâ . . . aṭṭhāsi<sup>6</sup> 'ti<sup>7</sup> pattaṇa pāṇiyam ādāya

VII. 8. <sup>1</sup> The words: no c' assa are omitted in A and D; B passa pe.  
VII. 9. <sup>2</sup> AD samanā; B samanākā. <sup>3</sup> B apassû and apamsû. <sup>4</sup> B ukkamma.  
<sup>5</sup> AD vissando; B vissandanto. <sup>6</sup> BD thito. <sup>7</sup> Omitted in all MSS.

yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam  
etad avoca: acchariyaṃ . . . atthāsi. pivatu bhagavā paṇi-  
yam, pivatu sugato paṇiyan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam  
attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

kiṃ kayirā udapānena, āpā<sup>1</sup> ce sabbadā siyūṃ?  
taṇhāya mûlato chetvā kissa pariyesanañ care 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ  
viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena rañño  
Udenassa uyyānagatassa antepuram daḍḍham hoti, pañca  
itthisatāni kālāṅkatāni honti Sāmāvatipamukhāni. atha  
kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-  
cīvaram ādāya Kosambim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu, Kosambiyam  
piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapapaṭikkantā yena  
bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho  
te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum: idha bhante rañño  
Udenassa uyyānagatassa antepuram daḍḍham, pañca itthi-  
satāni kālāṅkatāni Sāmāvatipamukhāni. tāsam bhante upā-  
sikānam kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. sant' ettha bhikkhave  
upāsikāyo sotāpannā, santi sakadāgāminiyo, santi anāgāmi-  
niyo. sabbā tā bhikkhave upāsikāyo anipphalāni kālāṅka-  
tāni 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ  
velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

mohasambandhano loko bhabbarūpo 'va dissati,<sup>2</sup>  
upadhibandhano bālo tamasā parivārīto  
sassar iva<sup>3</sup> khāyati, passato n' atthi kiñcanan ti. ||10||

Uddānam:

honti duve tathā Bhaddiyā (P)<sup>4</sup> honti duve kāmesu sattā,  
Lakunṭa,<sup>5</sup> taṇhākhayo ca, papañcakhayo ca, Kaccāno  
udapānaṃ Udeno 'ti.

Cūlavaggo<sup>6</sup> sattamo.

<sup>1</sup> A āsā. <sup>2</sup> VII. 10. D apparūpo; C abhabbarūpo ca dissati 'ti . . .  
bhabbarūpo ca dissati 'ti pāṭho. <sup>3</sup> A sasī iva; B sassi; D sassar i; C sassar  
iva sassato . . . viya, asassar iva khāyati 'ti pi pāṭho . . . rakāro hi pasandhi-  
kāro. Table of contents. <sup>4</sup> The first pāda not in D; A Bhaddiyatā; B Bhaṇ-  
ḍiya. <sup>5</sup> A Lakunḍa; D Lakunṭaka. <sup>6</sup> A Cūlavaggo.

## VAGGA VIII. PÂṬALIGÂMIYAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekam समयam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharatî Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbânapaṭisaññuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti, te ca bhikkhû atthikatvâ<sup>1</sup> manasikatvâ sabbañ cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam suṇanti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

atthi bhikkhave tad âyatanam, yattha n' eva paṭhavî na âpo na tejo na vâyo na âkâsânañcâyatanam na viññânânañcâyatanam na âkiñcaññâyatanam na nevasaññânâsaññâyatanam n' âyam loko na paraloko ubho candimasûriyâ, tad amham<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave n' eva âgatim vadâmi na gatim na ðhitim na cutim na upapattim, appatittham appavattam anârammanam eva tam, es' ev' anto dukkhassâ 'ti. ||1||

VIII. 2=VIII. 1. etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

duddasam anattam<sup>3</sup> nâma,<sup>4</sup> na hi saccam sudassanam, paṭividdhâ taṇhâ jânato, passato<sup>5</sup> n' atthi kiñcanan ti. ||2||

VIII. 3=VIII. 1 and 2. etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

atthi bhikkhave ajâtam abhûtam akatam asamkhatam, no ce tam bhikkhave abhavissa ajâtam abhûtam akatam asaṅkhatam, na yidha jâtassa bhûtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissa-

VIII. 1. 3. 4. Comp. *Oldenberg, Buddha*, p. 289 and p. 446. <sup>1</sup> AD atthikatvâ ; C atthikatvâ ti adhikicca, ayam no attho adhigantabbo evam sallakkhetvâ tâya desanâya atthikâ hutvâ. <sup>2</sup> Atam aham ; B tad avham ; D tad amham. VIII. 2. <sup>3</sup> A anattam ; B anattam ; D attam [*instead of anattam*] ; C anattam (P) . . . nibbânan ti attho. anattan ti pi paṭhanti, attavirahitam . . . keci pana anattan ti padassa appamânan ti attham vadanti. <sup>4</sup> BD nâma ; AC nâmam <sup>5</sup> A sassato.

raṇaṃ paññāyetha. yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatam, tasmā jātassa bhūtaṃ katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyatī'ti. ||3||

VIII. 4=VIII. 1. 2. 3. etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velānaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

nissitassa ca calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ n' atthi, calite asati passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati rati na hoti, ratiyā asati āgatigati na hoti, āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti, cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na huraṃ na ubhayamantare, es' ev' anto dukkhassā'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa Kammāraputtassa ambavane. assosi kho Cundo Kammāraputto : bhagavā kira Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Pāvāyaṃ anuppatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane'ti. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ Kammāraputtaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavatā sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavantam etad avoca : adhiyāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā'ti. adhiyāsesī bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato adhiyāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhāy' āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtaṃ ca sūkaramaddavaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesī : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

VIII. 5. See Mahāparinibbānasuttaṃ, p. 41-43 and p. 47-48. Rhys Davids, Buddhist Suttas, p. 70-75 and p. 82-84. <sup>1</sup> C sūkaramaddavaṃ ti sūkarassa mudu-siniddhaṃ pavattamaṃsaṃ ti *Mahāattakathāyaṃ* vuttam. keci pana sūkaramaddavaṃ ti na sūkaramamsaṃ sūkarehi madditavamsakalīro ti vadanti, aññe sūkarehi madditapadesa ahicchattakaṃ ti, apare pana sūkaramaddavaṃ nāma ekaṃ rasāyatanaṃ ti gaṇhimsu.



atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena Cundassa Kammāraputtassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā Cundaṃ Kammāraputtam āmantesi : yan te Cunda sūkaramaddavam paṭiyattam, tena maṃ parivisa, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhusamgham parivisa 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkaramaddavam paṭiyattam tena bhagavantam parivisi, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam tena bhikkhusamgham parivisati. atha kho bhagavā Cundaṃ Kammāraputtam āmantesi : yan te Cunda sūkaramaddavam avasiṭṭham, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, n' āhan taṃ Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yassa taṃ paribhuttaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatara tathāgatassā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkaramaddavam avasiṭṭham, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ Kammāraputtam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavato Cundassa Kammāraputtassa bhattam bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pakkhandikā bālā<sup>1</sup> vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. tatra sudam bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihaññaṃāno. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Kusinārā<sup>2</sup> ten' upasaṅkamissāma 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattam bhuñjitvā Kammārassā 'ti me sutam ābādham samphusī dhīro pabālham<sup>3</sup> māraṇantikam, bhuttassa ca sūkaramaddavena byādhi pabālho<sup>4</sup> udapādi satthuno, viriccamāno<sup>5</sup> bhagavā avoca : gacchāṃ' aham Kusināram nagaran ti.

<sup>1</sup> D bālā. <sup>2</sup> A Kusinārāmo; B Kusinārāme. <sup>3</sup> A sabālham. <sup>4</sup> A sabālho.  
<sup>5</sup> AD viviccamāno; B viraccamāno; C virecamāno.

atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma<sup>1</sup> yen' aññataram  
 rukkhamaṇaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ  
 Ānandaṃ āmantesi: iṅha me tvam Ānanda catugguṇaṃ  
 saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi<sup>4</sup> nisīdissāmi<sup>5</sup> 'ti. evam  
 bhante 'ti kho Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ  
 saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpesi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane,  
 nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: iṅha  
 me tvam Ānanda pāṇīyaṃ<sup>3</sup> āhara, pipāsito 'smi<sup>2</sup> Ānanda  
 pivissāmi<sup>6</sup> 'ti. evam vutte āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam  
 etad avoca: idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni atikkā-  
 tāni, taṃ cakkacchinnam udakam parittam lūlitam<sup>7</sup> āvilam  
 sandati. ayaṃ bhante Kukuṭṭhā<sup>8</sup> nadī avidūre acchodakā<sup>9</sup>  
 sātodakā<sup>10</sup> sītodakā<sup>11</sup> setodakā<sup>12</sup> supatitthā (P)<sup>13</sup> ramaṇīyā, ettha  
 bhagavā pāṇīyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ca pivissati gattāni ca sītaṃkarissati<sup>14</sup> 'ti.  
 dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:  
 iṅha me tvam Ānanda pāṇīyaṃ<sup>3</sup> āhara, pipāsito 'smi  
 Ānanda pivissāmi<sup>6</sup> 'ti. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando  
 bhagavantam etad avoca: idāni . . . pe . . . sītaṃkarissati<sup>14</sup> 'ti.  
 tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:  
 iṅha . . . pe . . . pivissāmi<sup>6</sup> 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho  
 āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā  
 yena sā nadī ten' upasaṅkami. atha kho sā nadī  
 cakkacchinnā parittā lūlitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante  
 Ānande upasaṅkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandati.  
 atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: acchariyam  
 vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikā  
 mahānubhāvā. ayaṃ hi sā nadī cakkacchinnā parittā  
 lūlitā<sup>10</sup> āvilā sandamānā mayi upasaṅkamante acchā  
 vipprasannā anāvilā sandati<sup>15</sup> 'ti pattaṃ pāṇīyaṃ ādāya  
 yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca: acchariyam bhante abbhutaṃ bhante  
 tathāgatassa . . . anāvilā sandati. pivatu bhagavā pāṇī-

<sup>1</sup> AB ukk°. <sup>2</sup> AD 'smim. <sup>3</sup> A pāṇīyaṃ; D pāṇīyam. <sup>4</sup> A 'mhi; D 'smim.  
<sup>5</sup> A lūhitam; BD lūlitam; C lūlitam. <sup>6</sup> B Kukuṭṭhā; D Kukuṭṭhā; AC  
 Kukuṭṭhā. <sup>7</sup> B acchodikā at the second occurrence. <sup>8</sup> B 'dikā both times.  
<sup>9</sup> C supatitthā 'ti sundaratitthā. <sup>10</sup> A lūlitā; BD lūlitā.

yam, pivatu sugato pāṇīyan ti. atha kho bhagavā pāṇīyam apāsi.<sup>1</sup>

atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim yena Kukutṭhā nadī ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Kukutṭham nadim ajjhogāhetvā<sup>2</sup> nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena ambavanam ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantam Cundakam āmantesi: iṅgha me tvam Cundaka catugguṇam saṅghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka nipajjissāmī 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Cundako bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇam saṅghāṭim paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikaritvā. āyasmā pana Cundako tatth'eva bhagavato purato nisīdi.

gantvāna buddho nadiyam Kukutṭham acchodakam<sup>3</sup> sātodakam<sup>3</sup> vippasannam

ogāhi satthā sukilantarūpo tathāgato appaṭimo 'dhaloke<sup>4</sup> nahātvā ca pivitvā ca<sup>5</sup> udatāri<sup>6</sup> satthā purakkhato bhikkhugāṇassa majjhe.

satthā pavattā bhagavā idha<sup>7</sup> dhamme upāgami ambavanam mahesi.

āmantayi Cundakam nāma bhikkhum : catugguṇam patthara me nipajjam.<sup>8</sup>

so codito bhāvitattena Cundo catugguṇam patthari khippam eva,

nippajji satthā sukilantarūpo, Cundo pi tattha<sup>9</sup> pamukhe<sup>10</sup> nisīdi 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi : siyā kho pan' Ānanda, Cundassa Kammāraputtassa koci vippaṭisāram upādaheyya :<sup>11</sup> tassa te āvuso Cunda alābhā, tassa te āvuso Cunda dulladdham, yassa te tathāgato pacchimam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjitvā parinibbuto 'ti. Cundassa Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> B apāsi; D apāyi; omitted in A. <sup>2</sup> D °gahetvā. <sup>3</sup> B °dikam. <sup>4</sup> A 'dhaloke; B dadhaloke; D ca loke; C explains: imasmim sadevake loke. <sup>5</sup> A nahātvā cipitvā; B nahātvā pivitvā; D nahāyitvā ca pivitvā ca. <sup>6</sup> A uttari; B udakāni; D udakoni (l). <sup>7</sup> A ime; BD idha. <sup>8</sup> AD nisajjam. <sup>9</sup> A tassa. <sup>10</sup> AD sam-mukhe. <sup>11</sup> BD uppādaheyya; C uppādaheyya uppādeyya.

Kammāraputtassa evaṃ vip̐patisāro paṭivinodetabbo : tassa te āvuso Cunda lābhā, tassa te suladdham, yassa te tathāgato pacchimam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjitvā parinibbuto. sam-mukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, dve 'me piṇḍapātā samāsamapphalā<sup>1</sup> samāsamavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cā 'ti. katame dve. yaṃ ca piṇḍapātam paribhuñjitvā tathāgato anuttaram sambodhim abhisambujjhati yaṃ ca piṇḍapātam paribhuñjitvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, ime dve piṇḍapātā samāsamapphalā<sup>1</sup> samāsamavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. āyusamvattanikam āyasmatā Cundena Kammāraputtana kammam upacitam, vaṇṇasamvattanikam āyasmatā . . . upacitam, sukhasamvattanikam āyasmatā . . . upacitam, saggasamvattanikam āyasmatā . . . upacitam, yasasamvattanikam āyasmatā . . . upacitam, adhipateyyasamvattanikam āyasmatā . . . upacitan ti Cundassa Ānanda Kammāraputtassa evaṃ vip̐patisāro paṭivinodetabbo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi :

dadato puññam pavaddhati, samyamato veram na cīyati,<sup>2</sup>  
kusalo ca jahāti pāpakam rāgadosamohakkhayā parinibbuto  
'ti. ||5||

evaṃ me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā : bhagavā kira Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim Pāṭaligāmam anupatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamisum, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bha-

<sup>1</sup> A samāsamamahapphalā. <sup>2</sup> Comp. Mahāp., p. 48. AD samyamato [sañña-mato] cetanam cīyati; C vedanā cīyati; B ceras na bhavissati.

VIII. 6. See Mahāp., p. 10-15; Mahāvagga, VI. 28. See the translation in Rhys Davids' *Buddhist Suttas*, p. 15-22.

gavantam etad avocum: adhivāsetu no bhante bhagavā āvasathāgāran ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena. atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāy' āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena āvasathāgāram ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim āvasathāgāram santharivā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamanikam patitthāpetvā telappadīpam āropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu, ekamantam thitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bhagavantam etad avocum: sabbasantharim santhatam bhante āvasathāgāram, āsanāni paññāntāni, udakamaniko patitthāpito, telappadīpo āropito. yassa dāni bhagavā kalam maññatī'ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena āvasathāgāram ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā majjhimam thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi, bhikkhusamgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā majjhimam bhittim nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantam yeva purakkhitvā,<sup>1</sup> Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā puratthimam bhittim nissāya pacchābhimukhā nisīdimsu bhagavantam yeva purakkhitvā.

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi: pañc' ime gahapatayo ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. katame pañca. 1. idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādā-dādhikaraṇam mahatim bhogajānim nigacchati. ayam paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 2. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggato. ayam dutiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 3. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno yam yad<sup>2</sup> eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. ayam tatiyo

<sup>1</sup> B purakkhetvā.<sup>2</sup> BD yaṃñad.



âdīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 4. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūlho kâlam karoti. ayam catuttho âdīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 5. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno kâyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. ayam pañcamo âdīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ime kho gahapatayo pañca âdīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

pañc' ime gahapatayo ânisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. katame pañca. 1. idha sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. ayam paṭhamo ânisamsō sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 2. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. ayam dutiyo ânisamsō sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 3. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. ayam tatiyo ânisamsō sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 4. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho kâlīnkaroti. ayam catuttho ânisamsō sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 5. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kâyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. ayam pañcamo ânisamsō sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ânisamsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi: abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kâlam maññathā 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃsu.<sup>1</sup>

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvīsi. tena kho pana samayena Sunīdhavassakārā<sup>2</sup> Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> D pakkamimsu.<sup>2</sup> AD Sunidha°; BC Sunidha°.

māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā devatāyo sahasass<sup>1</sup> eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhanti. yasmim padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. yasmim padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, majjhimanāṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. yasmim padese nīcā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena tā devatāyo sahasass<sup>1</sup> eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhantiyo. yasmim padese mahesakkhā . . . māpetuṃ. yasmim padese majjhimā . . . māpetuṃ. yasmim padese nīcā . . . māpetuṃ. atha kho bhagavā tassā rāttiyā paccūsasamaye paccutthāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ko nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpeti<sup>2</sup> 'ti. Sunīdhavassakārā bhante Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya 'ti. seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi tāvatimsehi saddhim mantetvā evam eva kho Ānanda Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. idh' āhaṃ Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena sambahulā devatāyo sahasass<sup>1</sup> eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhantiyo. yasmim . . . māpetuṃ. [Thrice]. yāvata Ānanda ariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> āyatanam, yāvata vaṇippatho,<sup>4</sup> idaṃ agganagaraṃ<sup>5</sup> bhavissati putābhedanam.<sup>6</sup> Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedato vā 'ti.

atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu, ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Sunīdhavassa-

<sup>1</sup> ABD sahas<sup>1</sup> eva (!). <sup>2</sup> A māpentī [Mahāvagga : ke—māpentīti]. <sup>3</sup> AB ariya<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> A vaṇinipphatho; BD vaṇippatho. <sup>5</sup> A aggaṃ nagaraṃ. <sup>6</sup> C explains : putābhedanattānaṃ ti bhaṇḍaputābhedanattānaṃ bhaṇḍakānaṃ mocanattānaṃ ti vuttam hoti (?). *All MSS. omit the word : Pāṭaliputtam behind :* bhavissati. See Mahāv. and Mahāp.

kārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantam etad avocum: adhi-  
vāsetu no bhavam Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattam saddhim  
bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena.  
atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavato  
adhivāsanam veditvā yena sako āvasatho ten' upasaṅkamimsu,  
upasaṅkamitvā sake āvasathe paṇītam khādaniyam bhojani-  
yam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocesum: kālo bho  
Gotama niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅha-  
samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-  
samghena yena Sunīdhavassakārānam Magadhamahāmattā-  
nam āvasatho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇīatte  
āsane nisīdi. atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahā-  
mattā buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇītena khā-  
daniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāresum.  
atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhaga-  
vantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim<sup>1</sup> aññataram nīcam  
āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinne  
kho Sunīdhavassakāre Magadhamahāmatte bhagavā imāhi  
gāthāhi anumodi:

yasmim padese kappeti vāsam paṇḍitajātiyo  
sīlavant' ettha bhojetvā saṇṇate brahmacariye  
yā tattha devatā āsum<sup>2</sup> tāsam dakkhiṇam ādise,  
tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānitā mānayanti nam.  
tato nam anukampanti<sup>3</sup> mātā puttam va orasam,  
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatī 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Sunīdhavassakārānam Magadhamahā-  
mattānam imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.  
tena kho pana samayena Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahā-  
mattā bhagavantam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā<sup>4</sup> honti:  
yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvāreṇa nikkhamissati tam Gota-  
madvāram nāma bhavissati, yena titṭhena Gaṅgam<sup>5</sup>  
nadim tarissati tam Gotamatitṭham nāma bhavissati 'ti.  
atha kho bhagavā yena dvāreṇa nikkhami, tam Gotamadvā-

<sup>1</sup> A onita°; B onīta°; D onita°. <sup>2</sup> According to Prof. Oldenberg's opinion we ought to prefer the reading of the Mahāpar. *assum*. <sup>3</sup> A °enti. <sup>4</sup> AB °bandhā; D °baddhā. <sup>5</sup> BD Gaṅgā.

raṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma ahoṣi. atha kho bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadi ten' upasaṅkami. tenā kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadi pūrā hoti samatittikā<sup>1</sup> kākaṭṭhā. app ekacce manussā nāvaṃ pariyesanti, app ekacce uḷuppaṃ pariyesanti, app ekacce kullaṃ bandhanti apārā pāraṃ<sup>2</sup> gantukāma. atha kho bhagavā seyyathā pi balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimatirā antarahito pārimatire paccutthāsi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. addasā kho bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvaṃ pariyesante, app ekacce uḷuppaṃ pariyesante, app ekacce kullaṃ bandhante apārā pāraṃ gantukāme. atha kho bhagavā . . . etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ setuṃ katvāna visajja pallāni  
kullaṃ hi jano bandhati<sup>3</sup> tiṇṇā medhāvino janā 'ti. ||6||

evaṃ me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosalesu addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti āyasmatā Nāgasamālena pacchāsamaṇena. addasā kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo antarāmagge dvidhāpathaṃ,<sup>4</sup> disvāna bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ bhante bhagavā pantho, iminā gacchāma 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasamālaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ Nāgasamāla pantho, iminā gacchāma 'ti. ||1a||<sup>5</sup> [This abbreviation signifies the repetition of speech and reply]. tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ bhante bhagavā pantho, iminā gacchāma 'ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasamālaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ Nāgasamāla pantho, iminā gacchāma 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhagavato pattacīvaraṃ tatth' eva chamāya nikkhipitvā pakkāmi : idha bhante bhagavā pattacīvaraṃ ti. atha kho āyasmato Nāgasamālassa tena panthena gacchantassa antarāmagge corā nikkhamitvā hatthehi vā pādehi vā ākotesuṃ pattaṃ ca bhindimsu saṅghātiṃ ca vipphālesuṃ.<sup>6</sup> atha

<sup>1</sup> ABD samatittikā ; C samatittikā. See Rhys Davids's note in his *Buddhist Suttas*, p. 178. <sup>2</sup> B [and Mahāpar.] aparāpāraṃ. <sup>3</sup> A va bhandati ; D pabandhati. <sup>4</sup> VIII. 7. C dvedhāpathaṃ ti . . . dvidhāpathaṃ ti pi pathanti. <sup>5</sup> D pe. <sup>6</sup> D vipphāresuṃ

kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhinnena pattena vipphālitāya saṅghāṭiyā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhagavantam etad avoca : ida<sup>1</sup> mayhaṃ bhante tena panthena gacchantassa antarā-magge corā nikkhamitvā hatthehi ca pādehi ca koṭesum pattam ca<sup>2</sup> bhimimsu saṅghāṭim ca vipphālesun ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

saddhimcaram ekato vasaṃ misso<sup>3</sup> aññajanena vedagū vidvā pajahāti pāpakam koṇco khīrapako<sup>4</sup> va ninnagan ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattā kālaṅkatā hoti piyā manāpā. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā allavattā allakesā divādivassa yena bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Visākhā Migāramātaram bhagavā etad avoca : handa kuto nu tvam Visākhe āgacchasi allavattā allakesā idh' upasaṅkantā divādivassā 'ti. nattā me bhante piyā manāpā kālaṅkatā, ten' āhaṃ allavattā allakesā idh' upasaṅkantā divādivassā 'ti. iccheyyāsi tvam Visākhe yāvatikā Sāvatthiyā manussā tāvatike putte ca nattāro cā 'ti. iccheyy' āhaṃ bhagavā yāvatikā manussā tāvatike putte ca nattāro cā 'ti. kīva bahukā pana Visākhe Sāvatthiyā manussā devasikaṃ kālaṅkarontīti dasa pi bhante Sāvatthiyā manussā devasikaṃ kālaṅkaronti, nava pi . . . kālaṅkaronti, attha pi . . ., satta pi . . ., cha pi . . ., pañca pi . . ., cattāri pi . . ., tīni pi . . ., dve pi . . ., eko pi bhante Sāvatthiyā manusso devasikaṃ kālaṅkaroti. avivittā<sup>5</sup> pi bhante Sāvatthiyā manussehi kālaṅkarontehi 'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Visākhe. api nu tvam kadāci karahaci anallavattā vā bhaveyyāsi anallakesā vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> D idha. <sup>2</sup> A pattam ; BD patte ca. <sup>3</sup> A miso ; D miyo. <sup>4</sup> A khirapago.  
<sup>5</sup> VIII. 8. C avivittā ti asuññā.



bhante. alam me bhante tâva bahukehi puttehi ca nattârehi câ 'ti. yesam kho Visâkhe satam piyâni satam tesam dukkhâni, yesam navuti piyâni navuti tesam dukkhâni, yesam asîti piyâni asîti tesam dukkhâni, yesam sattati piyâni sattati tesam dukkhâni, yesam satthi piyâni satthi tesam dukkhâni, yesam paññâsam piyâni paññâsam tesam dukkhâni, yesam cattârisam<sup>1</sup> piyâni cattârisam tesam dukkhâni, yesam tîsam piyâni tîsam tesam dukkhâni, yesam vîsati piyâni vîsati tesam dukkhâni, yesam dasa piyâni dasa tesam dukkhâni, yesam nava piyâni nava tesam dukkhâni, yesam atthha piyâni atthha tesam dukkhâni, yesam satta piyâni satta tesam dukkhâni, yesam cha piyâni cha tesam dukkhâni, yesam pañca piyâni pañca tesam dukkhâni, yesam cattâri piyâni cattâri tesam dukkhâni, yesam tîpi piyâni tîpi tesam dukkhâni, yesam dve piyâni dve tesam dukkhâni, yesam ekam piyam ekam tesam dukkham, yesam n' atthi piyam n' atthi tesam dukkham. asokâ te virajā anupâyâsâ 'ti vadâmî 'ti.

ye keci sokâ paridevitâ vâ dukkhâ ca lokasmiṃ anekarûpâ piyam paṭicca<sup>2</sup> bhavanti ete, piye asante na bhavanti ete. tasmâ hi te sukhino vîtasokâ yesam piyam n' atthi kuhuñci loke,  
tasmâ asokam virajam patthayâno piyam na kayirâtha<sup>3</sup> kuhuñci loke 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. atha kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: parinibbânakâlo me dâni sugatâ 'ti. yassa dâni tvam Dabba kâlam maññasî 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto utthây' âsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ vehâsam abhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe pallankena nisîditvâ tejodhâtum samâpajjitvâ vutthahitvâ parinibbâyi. atha kho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa

<sup>1</sup> AD cattârisam; B cattâlîsam. <sup>2</sup> B paṭicceva; AD paṭicca. <sup>3</sup> A kariyâtha.

vehâsam abhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvâ tejodhātum samāpajjitvâ vuṭṭahitvâ parinibbutassa sarīrassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi.<sup>1</sup> seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa n'eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa vehâsam abhuggantvâ âkâse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvâ tejodhātum samāpajjitvâ vuṭṭahitvâ parinibbutassa sarīrassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi<sup>1</sup> 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham vīditvâ tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

abhedhi kāyo, nirodhi<sup>2</sup> saññā, vedanā pi 'tidahamsu sabbā,<sup>3</sup>  
vūpasamimsu saṅkhārā, viññānaṃ attham agamā 'ti.<sup>4</sup> ||9||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavo 'ti. bhaddante 'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etad avoca : Dabbassa bhikkhave Mallaputtassa vehâsam abhuggantvâ . . . na masi<sup>5</sup> (=VIII. 9). seyyathā pi nāma sappissa . . . na masi,<sup>5</sup> evam kho bhikkhave Dabbassa Mallaputtassa vehâsam . . . na masi 'ti<sup>6</sup> (ib.). atha kho bhagavā etam attham vīditvâ tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

ayoghanahatass' eva jalato jātavedassa  
anupubbūpasantassa<sup>7</sup> yathā na ñāyate<sup>8</sup> gati,  
evam sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmabandhohatārinam<sup>9</sup>  
paññāpetum gati n'atthi pattānaṃ acalam sukhaṃ ti. ||10||

Pāṭaligāmiyavaggo<sup>10</sup> aṭṭhamo.

<sup>1</sup> VIII. 9. A mamsi; BD masi. <sup>2</sup> ABD nirodha; C *explains* sabbā pi saññā . . . nirujjhi. <sup>3</sup> A vedanā pi tidahamsu sabbā; B vedanā sītirahasu sabbā; D vedanā vī tirahimsu sabbā; C vedanā pi dahamsu sabbā ti . . . sabbā pi vedanā . . . nirodham gatā. pi tam dasahimsu (?) 'ti pi paṭhanti . . . niruddhā ahesu ti attho. pi 'tidahamsu = pi + aorist of atidhā? <sup>4</sup> So A. B viññāna atthagamāsīti; D viññāna attu pagamā 'ti. VIII. 10. <sup>5</sup> A mamsi. <sup>6</sup> A mamsi 'ti. <sup>7</sup> AB anupubbūpasantassa. <sup>8</sup> AD yathā paññāyate; B yathā na ñāyate; C yathā na ñāyate. <sup>9</sup> A tādinaṃ; B tāninaṃ; D ādinaṃ; C *glosses* ogham taritvā. <sup>10</sup> ABD Pāṭaligāmiyavaggo.

tatr' uddānam bhavati :

nibbānā caturo vuttā Cundo Pāṭaligāmiyā,  
 dvidhāpatho Visākhā ca Dabbena ca saha te dasā<sup>1</sup> 'ti.  
 vaggam idam pathamam varabodhi, vaggam idam dutiyo  
 Mucalindo,  
 Nandakavaggavaro tatiyo, Meghiyavaggavaro catuttho.  
 pañcamavaggavaran ti Soṇo,<sup>2</sup> chaṭṭhamavaggavaram ti  
 jaccandho,<sup>3</sup>  
 sattamavaggavaran ti ca Cūlo,<sup>4</sup> Pāṭaligāmiyavar' aṭṭha-  
 mavaggo.  
 asītianūnakasuttavaram vaggam id' aṭṭhamam suvibhattam  
 dassitam<sup>5</sup> cakkhumatā vimalena saddhā hi tam<sup>6</sup> udānan  
 t' idam āhu.

udānam samattam.

---

Table of Contents of Vagga VIII. <sup>1</sup> BD Dabbena te dasā. Table of Contents of the whole Udāna. <sup>2</sup> A pañcamavaggam vadanti Soṇam ; BD pañcamavaggavaran ti Soṇa. <sup>3</sup> A chaṭṭhamavaggavaram tu tipanto ; B °varan tu tamaddho ; D °varan tu tamanto ? <sup>4</sup> A ti Cūdo ; B ti paccaddho ; D ti Cundo. <sup>5</sup> A dassitā ; B dassikā ; D dassita. <sup>6</sup> A santā hi tam ; B saddhā hi hi tam ; D addhā hi tam.

# INDICES TO THE UDÂNA.

## I. PROPER NAMES.

[Especially names of persons and geographical names.]

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| Aciravatî, V. 5.  | Kakutapâdinî (Kukkuṭapâdinî, v. 1.), III. 2.                             |
| Ajakalâpaka, I. 7 (cetiya and yakkha).                              | Kaṅkhârevata, V. 6.  |
| Ajapâlanigrodha, I. 4.  | Kapotakandarâ (evaṃnâmakavihâra), IV. 4.                                 |
| Aññâtakonḍañña, VII. 6.   | Kalandakanivâpa, <i>see</i> Veluvana.                                    |
| Anâthapiṇḍika, I. 4. 8, etc.  | Kâligodhâ, <i>see</i> Bhaddiya.  |
| Anupiyâ, II. 10.  | Kimikâlâ ( <i>or</i> °lâ), IV. 1.  |
| Anuruddha, I. 5.  | Kukutṭhâ, VIII. 5.   |
| Avanti, V. 6.   | Kuṇḍiyâ (v. 1. Kuṇḍiyâ Kuṇṭikâ), II. 8.                                  |
| Ânanda, I. 5; III. 3; V. 2. 5. 6. 8; VI. 1. 10; VII. 9; VIII. 5. 6. | Kuṇḍitṭhânavana (v. 1. Kuṇḍikânavana Kuṇḍadhânavana Kuṇṭânavana), II. 8. |
| Icehânaṅgalaka, II. 5.  | Kurarahara, V. 6.  |
| Udena (cetiya), VI. 1; (râja), VII. 10.                             | Kusinârâ, IV. 2; VIII. 5.  |
| Upavattana, IV. 2.  | Koliyadhîta, <i>see</i> Suppavâsâ.                                       |
| Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, IV. 9.                                       | Koliyaputta ( <i>or</i> Koliyaputta), II. 8.                             |
| Uruvelâ, I. 1. 2. 3. 4; II. 1; III. 10.                             | Kosambî, IV. 5; VII. 10.   |
|   | Kosala, IV. 3; V. 9; VIII. 7; <i>see also</i> Pasenadi.                  |

Gaṅgā, V. 5; VIII. 6.

Gayā, I. 9.

Gayāsīsa, I. 9.

Gotama, V. 3; °dvāra °tittha,  
VIII. 6.

Gotamaka (cetiya), VI. 1.

Ghositārāma, IV. 5; VII.  
10.

Āpāla (cetiya), VI. 1.

Ālika Ālikā, IV. 1.

Cunda Kammāraputta, VIII.  
5.

Cundaka, VIII. 5 (*in the verse*  
Cunda).

Cūlapanthaka (v. 1. Cūla-  
baṇṭhaka), V. 10.

Jantugāma, IV. 1.

Jetavana, I. 4. 8, *and* *passim*.

Tagarasikhi, V. 3.

Thūna, VII. 9.

Thūneyyaka, VII. 9.

Dabba Mallaputta, VIII. 9.  
10.

Devadatta, I. 5; V. 8.

Dhammasenāpati, II. 8 (*epi-*  
*thet of Sāriputta*).

Nanda (bhagavato bhātā mā-  
tucchāputto), III. 2.

Nāgasamāla, VIII. 7.

Nerañjarā, I. 1. 2. 3. 4; II.  
1; III. 10.

Pavatta, V. 6.

Pasenadi Kosala, II. 2. 6. 9;  
IV. 8; V. 1; VI. 2.

Pātālī, I. 7.

Pātāligāma, VIII. 6.

Pātāligāmiya, VIII. 6.

Pātāliputta, VIII. 6.

Pālileyaka (v. 1. Pāriley-  
yaka), IV. 5.

Pāvā, I. 1, v. 1.; VIII. 5.

Piṇḍolabhāradvāja, IV. 6.

Pipphaliguhā (evamṇāmaka  
vihāra), I. 6; III. 7.

Pilindavaccha, III. 6.

Pubbārāma, II. 9.

Bahuputta (cetiya), VI. 1.

Bāhiya Dārucīriya, I. 10.

Bimbisāra, *see* Seniya.

Bodhirukkha, I. 1. 2. 3; III.  
10.

Bhaddasāla, IV. 5.

Bhaddiya Kāligodhāya (*or*  
Kāl°) putta, II. 10.

Magadha, VIII. 6.

Mallaputta, *see* Dabba.

Mallikā, V. 1.

Mahākaccāna, V. 6; VII. 8;  
°kaccāyana, I. 5.

Mahākappina, I. 5.

Mahākassapa, I. 5; II. 8;  
III. 7.

Mahākoṭṭhita, I. 5.

Mahācunda, I. 5.

Mahāmoggallāna, I. 5; III.  
5; IV. 4; V. 5.



- Mahî, V. 5.  
 Mâgadha, II. 2.  
 Migâramâtar, II. 9; V. 5;  
 VI. 1; VIII. 8; *cf.* Visâ-  
 khâ.  
 Mucalinda (*or* Muñc°, tree  
*and* nâgarâja), II. 1.  
 Meghiya, IV. 1.  
  
 Yamunâ, V. 5.  
 Yasoja, III. 3.  
  
 Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, IV. 5.  
 Râjagaha, I. 6; III. 6. 7; IV.  
 3. 9; V. 3. 8; VI. 8;  
 VIII. 9.  
 Revata, I. 5.  
  
 Lakunṭakabhadḍiya *and* La-  
 kunṭakabhadḍiya, VII. 1.  
 2. 5.  
  
 Vaggumudâ (v. l. Vagga-  
 mudâ), III. 3.  
 Vaṅgantaputta, *see* Upasena.  
 Vaccha, *see* Pilindavaccha.  
 Vajji, III. 3; VIII. 6.  
  
 Visâkhâ, II. 9; VIII. 8.  
 Veḷuvana Kalandakanivâpa,  
 I. 6; III. 6. 7; IV. 3. 9;  
 V. 3. 8; VI. 8; VIII. 9.  
 Vesâlî, III. 3; VI. 1.  
  
 Sakyaputtiya, IV. 8.  
 Saṅgâmajî, I. 8.  
 Sattamba (cetiya), VI. 1.  
 Sarabhû, V. 5.  
 Sâkiyânî (A, Sâkinîyâ),  
 [Sakyarâjadhâtâ], III. 2.  
 Sâmvatî, VII. 10.  
 Sârândada (cetiya), VI. 1.  
 Sâriputta, I. 5; III. 4; IV.  
 4. 7. 10; VII. 1. 2.  
 Sâvatthî, I. 4. 8, *and* *passim*.  
 Sunîdhavassakâra, VIII. 6.  
 Sundarî, IV. 8.  
 Suppabuddha, V. 3.  
 Suppavâsâ (v. l. Suppâvâsâ)  
 Koliyadhâtâ (*or* Kol°), II. 8.  
 Suppâraka (*or* Supâraka), I.  
 10.  
 Subhûti, VI. 7.  
 Seniya Bimbisâra, II. 2.  
 Soṇa, V. 6.

## II. PARALLEL PASSAGES.

[List of the parallel passages which are common to the Udâna with other Pâli Texts.]

Compare : I. 1-3 of the Udâna with Mahâvagga, I. 1. 1-7.

„	I. 4	„	„	Mahâvagga, I. 2. 1-3.
„	I. 9	„	„	Mahâvagga, I. 20. 15.
„	I. 10 verse	„	„	Samyutta, I. 3. 7 ( <i>cf.</i> also VIII. 1. Udâna).
„	II. 1	„	„	Mahâvagga, I. 3. 1-4.
„	II. 10	„	„	Cullavagga, VII. 1. 5. Jâtaka 10.

Compare : III. 3. *The passage from:* atha kho âyasmâ Anando abhikkantâya rattiya down to nandimukhî ratti (p. 26, 27) occurs almost identically in V. 5 of our text (p. 51, 52).

Compare : IV. 3 verse, with Dhammapada, v. 42.

„	IV. 4	„	Cullavagga; VII. 3. 12 verse = Theragâthâ, v. 191.
„	IV. 5	„	Mahâvagga, X. 4. 6, 7.
„	IV. 6 verse	„	Dhammapada, v. 185.
„	V. 1	„	Samyutta, III. 8.
„	V. 5. p. 51-53	„	Cullavagga, IX. 1.
„	p. 53-56	„	Cullavagga, IX. 2.
„	V. 6	„	Mahâvagga, V. 13. 1-10.
„	V. 8	„	Cullavagga, VII. 3. 17.
„	V. 9 verse	„	Mahâvagga, X. 3 (quoted Jâtaka, III. 488).

Compare: VI. 1 verse, with Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 23-26. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 40-44. The verse recurs also in the Divyâvadana, p. 203.

Compare: VI. 3 verse with Theragâthâ, v. 180.

„ VIII. 5 „ Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 41-43, and p. 47, 48. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 70-75, and p. 82-84.

Compare: VIII. 6 with Mahâparinibbânasutta, p. 10-15; Mahâvagga VI. 28. Translation: Rhys Davids' Buddhist Suttas, p. 15-22. The verse recurs also in the Divyâvadana, p. 56.

## III. ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE UDANAS.

- acchijji vattam, VII. 2.  
 atthi bhikkhave, VIII. 1. 3.  
 adhisetaso appamajjato, IV. 7.  
 anaññaposim aññâtam, I. 6.  
 anupavâdo anupaghâto, IV. 6.  
 abhedi kâyo, VIII. 9.  
 ayam loko, III. 10.  
 ayoghanahatass'eva, VIII. 10.  
 arakkhitena kâyena, IV. 2.  
 asâtam sâtarûpena, II. 8.  
 asippajîvî lahu, III. 10.  
 ahañkârapasutâ ayam, VI. 6.  
 ahu pubbe, VI. 3.  
  
 âyantim n'âbhinandati, I. 8.  
  
 imesu kira sajjanti, VI. 4. 5.  
  
 uddham adho, VII. 1.  
 upasantasantacittassa, IV. 10.  
  
 etam nâgassa, IV. 5.  
  
 obhâsati tâva, VI. 10.  
  
 kâmandhâ jâlasañchannâ,  
 VII. 4.  
 kâmesu sattâ, VII. 3.  
 kim kayirâ, VII. 9.  
  
 khuddâ vitakkâ, IV. 1.  
  
 gâme araññe, II. 4.  
  
 cakkhumâ visamânî 'va, V. 3.  
  
 channam ativassati, V. 5.  
  
 ðhitena kâyena, V. 10.  
  
 tudanti vâcâya, IV. 8.  
 tulam atulam ca, VI. 1.  
  
 dadato puññam VIII. 5.  
 diso disam, IV. 3.  
 disvâ âdinavam, V. 6.  
 duddasam anattam VIII. 2.  
  
 na udakena, I. 9.  
 na vâyameyya, VI. 2.  
 nissitassa ca, VIII. 4.  
 nelaggo setapacchâdo, VII. 5.  
  
 parimuttâ paññitâ, V. 9.  
 piṇḍapâtikassa bhikkhuno,  
 III. 7. 8.  
 piyarûpâsâtagadhita ve, II. 7.  
  
 bâhitvâ pâpake, I. 5.

mohasambandhano loko, VII.  
10.

yam ca kâmasukham, II. 2.

yam jîvitam, IV. 9.

yatha âpo, I. 10.

yathâ pi pabbato, III. 4.

yadâ sakesu, I. 7.

yadâ have, I. 1. 2. 3.

yamhi na mâyâ, III. 6.

yass' antarato, II. 10.

yassa jito, III. 3.

yassa nittinno, III. 2.

yassa papañcâ, VII. 7.

yassa mûlam, VII. 6.

yassa siyâ, VII. 8.

yassa selûpamam, IV. 4.

yâ kâci kañkhâ, 5. 7.

ye keci bhûtâ, V. 2.

ye keci sokâ, VIII. 8.

ye taranti, VIII. 6.

yo daṇḍena, II. 3.

yo brâhmaṇo, I. 4.

sace vo dukkham, V. 4.

sati kâyagatâ, III. 5.

saddhimcaram ekato, VIII. 7.

sabbakammajahassa bhikkhu-  
no, III. 1.

sabbam paravasam, II. 9.

sabbâ disâ, V. 1.

sukaram sâdbunâ, V. 8.

sukham vata, II. 5.

sukhino vata, II. 6.

sukho viveko, II. 1.



## IV. WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

[Specially important words and phrases to serve as Index of Subjects, Rare Words, Gods and Demons, etc.]

- akkulapakkulikā } çabdânuka-  
 akkulopakkulo, } raṇa, I. 7.  
 acela, VI. 2.  
 ajjhopanna (?), VII. 3, 4. See  
 note.  
 aññatitthiya, II. 4; IV. 8;  
 VI. 4. 5. 6. 10.  
 aññakavaggika, V. 6.  
 aññikatvā (aññikatvā, v. 1.),  
 VIII. 1-4.  
 adhiccasamuppanna, VI. 5. 6.  
 adhipātaka (atipātaka, v. 1.),  
 VI. 9.  
 anatta, VIII. 2.  
 anupādisesā (nibbānadhātū),  
 V. 5; VIII. 5.  
 anupubbikathā, V. 3.  
 antarākathā, II. 2; IV. 8. 9.  
 (v. 1. antarakathā).  
 antavā (anantavā), VI. 4.  
 anvāsana (?), IV. 1.  
 aparaṃkāra, see paraṃkāra.  
 aparipakka, IV. 1.  
 apasabyāmato karitvā, V. 3.  
 (?) see note.  
 ayoghana, VIII. 10.  
 allakesa, II. 7; an°, VIII. 8.  
 allavattha, II. 7; an°, VIII. 8.  
 asayaṃkāra, see sayamkāra.  
 ahaṃkāra, VI. 6.  
 ānañja (samādhi), III. 3.  
 āyusaṅkhāra, VI. 1.  
 iddhipāda (cattāro), VI. 1.  
 udapāna, VII. 9.  
 uppakitaka (or °itaka?), III. 2.  
 upaṭṭhāka, II. 8; IV. 1.  
 uposatha, V. 5. 8.  
 ubbilāpa (?), IV. 1.  
 ekasāṭa, VI. 2.  
 okoṭimaka, VII. 4.  
 ocaraka (corā ocarakā), VI. 2.  
 kaṭasi, VI. 8.  
 kalāra (or kaḷāra) hatthi°,  
 IV. 5.  
 kākapeyya, VIII. 6.  
 kevaṭṭa, III. 3.

khârivividha, VI. 2.

gaṇikâ, VI. 8.

gâvî taruṇavacchâ, I. 10;  
V. 3.

cakkacchinna, VIII. 5.

chârikâ, VIII. 9. 10.

jaccandha, VI. 4.

jaṭila, I. 9; VI. 2.

jâtaveda, VIII. 10.

jîva, VI. 4.

takkika, VI. 10.

tâvatimsa (devâ tâvatimsâ), V.  
3; VIII. 6.

timirapiṅgala, V. 5.

Tusitakâya (or Tusita kâya),  
V. 2.

tecîvarika, IV. 6.

thûpa, I. 10.

diṭṭhi, VI. 4. 5. 6.

duddiṭṭhi, VI. 19.

dvâarakoṭṭhaka, V. 5; VI. 2.

dvidhâpatha, VIII. 7.

dhammavinaya, V. 3.

dhammasss 'ânudhamma, I.  
10; V. 3.

dhammânudhammapaṭipanna,  
VI. 1.

nattâ (=naptrî), VIII. 8.

nânâkhantika nânâtittiya

nânârucika nânâdiṭṭhini-  
ssayanissita, VI. 4. 5. 6.

nigaṇṭha, VI. 2.

nibbânapaṭisaññuttâ dhammi-  
kathâ, VIII. 1. 2. 3. 4.

netticchinna, IV. 10.

nelagga, VII. 5.

paccekabuddha, V. 3.

pacchâsamaṇa, VIII. 7.

paṭiccasamuppâda : anuloma,  
I. 1; paṭiloma, I. 2; anu-  
loma paṭiloma, I. 3.

pattha (sayanâsana), IV. 6.

padhâna, IV. 1.

papañca, VII. 7.

paramkata, VI. 5. 6.

paramkâra, VI. 6; a°, VI. 5. 6.

paripâka, IV. 1.

paribbâjaka, II. 4; IV. 8;  
VI. 2. 4. 5. 6. (*generally* :  
aññatitthiyâ — or nânâti-  
tthhiyâ — paribbâjakâ),  
*singul.*, II. 6.

paribbâjikâ, II. 6; IV. 8.

parûḷhakacchanakhaloma,  
VI. 2.

pamsukûlika, IV. 6.

Pamsupisâcaka, IV. 4.

paligha, VII. 7.

pâtimokkha, IV. 1. 6; V. 5.

pâpima (Mâra), VI. 1.

pisâca, I. 7.

puṭabhedana, VIII. 6.

pubbâpariya (visesa), V. 10.

purâṇadutiyikâ, I. 8.

purâṇasâlohitâ (devatâ), I. 10.

pûga, VI. 8.

buddha (pl.), V. 3.  
 buddhacakkhu, III. 10.  
 bodhisatta, V. 2.  
 Brahman, instr. Brahmuṇā,  
 VII. 6.

bhavasāṅkhāra, VI. 1, *cf.*  
 āyusāṅkhāra.  
 bhūmicāla, mahā°, VI. 1.

macchaka, V. 4.  
 masi, VIII. 9. 10.  
 micchādittḥi, IV. 2.  
 mūlhagabbhā (adj. fem.), II. 8.

yakkha, I. 7; dve yakkhā,  
 IV. 4.

lohitakumbhī, II. 8.  
 lohitapakkhandikā, VIII. 5.

vanippatha, VIII. 6.  
 vasala, III. 6.  
 vitakka (kāma° byāpāda° vi-  
 himsā°), IV. 1; avitakka-  
 samādhi, VI. 7.  
 vidūpita (?), VI. 7.  
 vipparisāra, VIII. 5.  
 vibhava (*opposite to bhava*),  
 III. 10.

samsāra, VI. 6.



Sakka (devānam inda), III.  
 2. 7.

saṅghāṭṭi, VIII. 5. 7.  
 saddāyamānarūpa, V. 9, *see*  
*note.*

sandhāna, VIII. 7.  
 sappāṭihāriya (dhamma), VI.  
 1.

sabbyohāra (sabbohāra, sam-  
 vohāra, v. l.), VI. 2.  
 samatittikā (adj. fem.), VIII.  
 6.

samāsamapphala, VIII. 5.  
 samāsamavipāka, VIII. 5.  
 sampattakajāta, VII. 3. 4 (?).  
 sayamkata, VI. 5. 6.  
 sayamkāra a°, VI. 5. 6.  
 sarabhañña, V. 6.

sarīra, VI. 4.  
 sāmukkamsika (adj. fem.),  
 V. 3.

sippa (Asibba), III. 9.  
 sīlabbata, VI. 8.  
 sucighatikā (*or sū°?*), V. 5.  
 supatittha, VIII. 5.  
 Sujātā (asurakañña), III. 7.  
 sūkaramaddava, VIII. 5.

hināy' āvattissāmi, III. 2.  
 huhuṇikajātika, (brāhmaṇa),  
 I. 4.